# **Liturgical Introductions to the Psalms Revising as of April 2022 -**

Brief introductions for use when singing or reading from the Psalter

# On the Psalms Generally

St. Basil (330–379) "A Psalms is the calm of souls, the arbiter of peace: it stills the stormy waves of thought. It softens the angry spirit and sobers the intemperate. A Psalm cements friendship; it unites those who are at variance; it reconciles those who are at enmity. For who can regard as an enemy the man with whom he has joined in lifting up one voice to God? Psalmody therefore provides the greatest of all good things, even love, for it has therefore invented concerted singing as a bond of unity, and fits the people together in the concord of one choir. A psalm puts demons to flight; it summons the angels to our aid; it is a weapon in the midst of alarms by night, a rest from the toils of day; it is a safeguard for babes, a decoration for adults, a comfort for the aged, a most fitting ornament for women. It makes deserts populous and market-places sane. It is an initiation to novices, growth to those who are advancing, a confirmation to those who are being perfected. It is the voice of the church; it gladdens festivals, it creates godly sorrow. For a Psalm calls forth tears from a stony heart. A Psalm is the employment of angels, heavenly converse, spiritual incense. What mayest thou not learn thence? The heroism of courage; the integrity of justice; the gravity of temperance; the perfection of prudence; the manner of repentance; the measure of patience; in a word every good thing thou canst mention. Therein is a complete theology; the prediction of the advent of Christ in the flesh, the threatening of judgment, the hope of resurrection, the fear of chastisement, promises of glory, revelations of mysteries; all, as in some great public storehouse, are treasured up in the Book of Psalms."

**Chrysostom** (c.349–407) also tells how the Psalms enlivened the life of believers in his day: "David is always in their mouths, not only in the cities and in the churches, but in the courts, in the mountains, in the deserts, in the wilderness."

**Council of Braga** (350 A.D.) made the following enactment: "Except the Psalms and hymns of the Old and New Testaments, nothing of a poetical nature is to be sung in the church."

**Augustine** (354–430) "The voice of Christ and His Church is well-nigh the only voice to be heard in the Psalms."

Martin Luther (1483–1546) "We intend after the example of the prophets and primitive Fathers to turn the Psalms into the vulgar tongue for the common people, so that the Word of God may remain among the people even in singing." (Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Galatians)

"Above all this, the book contains divine and helpful doctrines and commandments of every kind. It should be precious and dear to us if only because it most clearly promises the death and resurrection of Christ, and describes His kingdom, and the nature and standing of all Christian people. It could well be called a 'little Bible' since it contains, set out in the briefest and most beautiful form, all that is to be found in the whole Bible, a book of good examples from among the whole of Christendom and from among the saints, in order that those who could not read the whole Bible through would have almost the whole of it in summary form, comprised in a song booklet." (*Preface to the Psalms*, 1528)

John Calvin (1509-1564) "Moreover, that which St. Augustine has said is true, that no one is able to sing things worthy of God except that which he has received from Him. Therefore, when we have looked thoroughly, and searched here and there, we shall not find better songs nor more fitting for the purpose, than the Psalms of David, which the Holy Spirit spoke and made through him. And moreover, when we sing them, we are certain that God puts in our mouths these,

as if He Himself were singing in us to exalt His glory. Wherefore Chrysostom exhorts, as well as the men, the women and the little children to accustom themselves to singing them, in order that this may be a sort of meditation to associate themselves with the company of angels." (*Preface to the Psalter*, 1543)

The First Book of Discipline of the Kirk of Scotland, 1560 "Moreover, men, women, and children should be exhorted to exercise themselves in Psalms, that when the Kirk doth convene and sing they may be the more able together with common hearts and voices to praise God."

**Jonathan Edwards** (1703–1758) "The main subjects of these songs were the glorious things of the Gospel, as is evident by the interpretation that is often put upon them, and the use that is made of them, in the New Testament. For, there is no one Book of the Old Testament that is so often quoted in the New as the Book of Psalms. Here Christ is spoken of in a multitude of songs." (*The Works of Jonathan Edwards*)

William Romaine (1714-1795) I want a name for that man who should pretend that he could make better hymns than the Holy Ghost. His collection is large enough: it wants no addition, it is perfect, as its author, and not capable of any improvement. Why in such a case would any man in the world take it into his head to write hymns for the use of the Church? It is just the same as if he was to write a new Bible, not only better than the old, but so much better, that the old may be thrown aside. What a blasphemous attempt! And yet our hymn-mongers, inadvertently, I hope, have come very near to this blasphemy; for they shut out the Psalms, introduce their own verses into the Church, sing them with great delight, and as they fancy with great profit; although the whole practice be in direct opposition with the blessing of God. ("An Essay on Psalmody," *Works*, VIII:465)

Thomas Scott (1747–1821) "There is nothing in true religion – doctrinal, experimental, and practical – but will present itself to our attention whilst we meditate upon the Psalms. The Christian's use of them in the closet, the minister's in the pulpit, will generally increase the growing experience of the power of true religion in their own hearts."

**Lowell Mason** (1792–1872) "If there is any one thing connected with the manner of conducting the religious services of the Sabbath by the Puritan forefathers of New England which we ought to imitate or restore, it is that of singing – of singing the Psalms, of singing the Psalms by a choir consisting of the whole congregation, both young men and maidens, old men and children."

Albert Barnes (1798-1870) "With additional light which has been under the Christian revelation, the Psalms have not been superseded. The Christian looks to the Psalms with an interest as intense as did the ancient Jew... They will retain their value in all time to come, nor will there ever be in our world such advance in religious light, experience, and knowledge, that they will lose their relative place as connected with the exercise of practical piety. David is the Psalmist of eternity; a thousand eulogies have been uttered over these hymns of the heart, these soul songs of all God's children."

Patrick Fairbairn (1805-1874) "The Book of Psalms, standing midway between both covenants, and serving equally to the members of each as the handmaid of a living piety, is a witness of a living piety, is a witness of the essential identity of their primary and fundamental ideas. There the disciples of Moses and of Christ meet as on common ground, the one taking up as their most natural and fitting expressions of faith and hope the hallowed words which the other had been wont to use in their devotion ages

before, and then bequeathed as a legacy to succeeding generations of believers." (*Typology of Scripture*)

**William E. Gladstone** (1809–1898) "All the wonders of Greek civilization heaped together are less wonderful than is the simple Book of Psalms – the history of the human soul in relation to its Maker."

Henry Ward Beecher (1813–1887) "There are a great many hymns that tell us to praise God and that tell us about praising God; but how few hymns of uninspired writers contain the very thing itself and burst forth in high jubilation. How little literature there is that is suited to the purposes of praise, except David's spiritual Psalms and Hymns, which not only pour out to God everything the soul can command, but summon the angels, the heavens, the earth, the elements, mountains and hills, trees, beasts, kings, prophets, priests, and all people, and the everlasting spheres to praise Him."

**Dean Stanley** (1815–1881), in his lectures on the "History of the Jewish Church," says, "In the first centuries the Psalms were sung at the love-feast and formed the morning and evening hymns of the primitive Churches. ... They were sung by the plowmen of Palestine in the time of Jerome; by the boatmen of Gaul in the time of Sidonius Apollinaris . . ."

**Dr. Philip Schaff** (1819–1893) "The Psalter is the first hymn-book of the Church, and it will outlive all other hymn-books. Its treasury of pious experience and spiritual comfort will never be exhausted."

**Dr. W. G. Blaikie** (1820–1899), of Scotland, after comparing the Psalms with hymns of other religions, and having shown, as he expresses it, their "towering preeminence," concludes his discussion as follows, "The Psalms have proved real forces in human life, enlightening, guiding and comforting, strengthening and purifying

character, teaching men's hands to war and their fingers to fight, inspiring the faith that removes mountains, and the hope that even in the lowest depth of adversity waits patiently for the dawn The Psalms cannot be of mere human manufacture. Reason itself demands for them a higher origin. They are like the stars,

'Forever singing as they shine:
The Hand that made us is divine.'"

**Alexander Maclaren** (1826–1910) "The Psalter may be regarded as the heart-echo to the speech of God, the manifold music of its wind-swept strings as God's breath sweeps across them."

**Dr. Henry Van Dyke** (1831–1897), in "the Story of the Psalms," has very beautifully described their striking adaption to meet the needs of various classes and conditions. He says: "With the music of the Psalms the shepherd and plowmen cheered their toil in ancient Palestine; and to the same music the Gallic boatmen kept time as they rowed their barges against the swift current of the Rhone. A Psalm supplied the daily grace with which the early Christians blessed their food; and the same Psalm was repeated by the communicants as they went to the Lord's Table. St. Chrysostom, fleeing into exile; Martin Luther, going to meet all possible devils at Worms; George Wishart, facing the plague at Dundee; Wycliff, on his sick bed, surrounded by his enemies; John Bunyan, in Bedford gaol; William Wilberforce, in a crisis when all his most strenuous efforts seemed in vain, and his noble plans were threatened with ruin – all stayed their hearts, and renewed their courage, with verses from the Psalms. The Huguenots at Dieppe marched to victory chanting the Sixty-Eighth Psalm; the same stately war-song sounded over the field of Dunbar. It was a Psalm that Alice Benden sung in the darkness of her Canterbury dungeon; and the lips of the Roman Paulla, faintly moving in

death, breathed their last sigh in the words of a Psalm. The motto of England's proudest university is a verse from the Psalms; and a sentence from the same Book is written above the loneliest grave on earth, among the snows of the Arctic Circle. It is with the fifth verse of the Thirty-First Psalm that our Lord Jesus Christ commended His soul into the hands of God; and with the same word St. Stephen, St. Polycarp, St. Basil, St. Bernard, St. Louis, Huss, Columbus, Luther, and Melanchthon - yea, and many more saints, of whom no man knoweth, – have bid their farewell to earth and their welcome to heaven. And so it is that these Psalms come to us with a power and a sweetness which has grown through all the centuries, a life precious and manifold. But not this alone; for they breathe also the fragrance of all that is highest and best in the mortal."

**C. H. Spurgeon** (1834–1892) "The Book of Psalms instructs us in the use of wings as well as words; it sets us both mounting and singing. Often have I ceased my commenting upon the text, that I might rise with the Psalm and gaze upon visions of God." – (*The Treasury of David*)

"In these busy days it would be greatly to the spiritual profit of Christian men if they were more familiar with the Book of Psalms, in which they would find a complete armor for life's battles and a perfect supply for life's needs. Here we have both delight and usefulness, consolation and instruction. Of every condition there is a Psalm and suitable and elevating. The Book supplies the babe in Christ with penitent cries and the perfected saint with triumphant songs. Its breadth of experience stretches from the jaws of Hell to the gates of Heaven. He who is acquainted with the marches of the Psalm country knows that the land flows with milk and honey, and he delights to travel therein." (quoted in McNaugher, *The Psalms in Worship*)

**F. B. Meyer** (1847–1929) "(The Psalms) are like some marble staircase, trodden by myriads of feet, yet unworn and clear-cut still, up which we too may pass from the blessedness of the initial verse to the ringing hallelujahs that peal out their inspired anthems in the closing sentence of this Golden Book of the inner life."

Rowland E. Prothero (1851-1937) "More than any other book, the Psalms have influenced human life and action, have inspired writers for their best work, have been the most familiar to the great men of all time, have most comforted humanity in times of trial, and have been most intimately associated with the momentous events of history. With the singing of the Psalms the Pilgrim Fathers set sail in the Mayflower; the Bay Psalm Book was the third (sic) book printed in America; till the end of the eighteenth century the Psalms were exclusively sung in the Churches; in 1787 Benjamin Franklin, quoting Psalm cxxvii., moved that the Convention that was framing the Constitution for the United States should offer prayer for divine aid in their difficult work. If you could have one book, many would say: The one book would be the Psalms, in which is included, as Heine says, 'The whole drama of humanity." (The Psalms in Human Life)

John McNaugher (1857-1947) The Psalms are God's songs for a Church militant as yet, in the very thick of the conflict "twixt truth and falsehood, and the good and evil side." Consequently, here and there through them we discover the devotional and ethical giving way to the martial note, and the ear catches the call to arms, the tramp of marching armies, the noise of battle, the shout of the conqueror, and the despairing wall of the conquered. Quite fittingly, therefore, these Psalms have been treasured in the heart and written upon the banners and sounded upon the lips of God's militant host, whose age-long cry has been, "Give me liberty, or give me death." (*The Psalms in Worship*, 513)

The Fathers of the Early Church, like Origen, and Jerome, and Ambrose, and Augustine, loved them; through the Dark Ages the monk in his monastery cell as he gave himself unceasingly to their chanting was comforted by them; martyr after martyr as they went to the flames or the rack leaned upon them. They have been the home-songs of countless multitudes whose names history does not record; they have been the heart-songs of humanity. They have lived longer than any other songs; they have broken through the limitations of age and race and creed to a greater degree than any other songs; they have comforted more saints amid the fires of persecution than any other songs; they have interwoven themselves into more characters than any other songs; they have formed the dying utterances of more of God's people than any other songs. As we join our voices in the singing of them to day we are indeed joining our voices with a great multitude such as no man can number -amultitude of the most godly and the most heroic souls this world has ever known. (The Psalms in Worship, 514)

If it were asked, "What have the Psalms done?" I would answer, for one thing they have made men – men heroic mold, of lofty faith, of fearless soul, who bowed the knee to none save God, and loved their liberty more than they loved their lives. Of them it might be said, as Lelievre, the Frenchman, writes of the Huguenots – for the character of Puritan and Huguenot was of the same fine moral fiber: "the effect of the Psalms on the character of the Huguenots was wonderful. They nourished the moral life of a race of men such as the world will perhaps never see again." Yes, the world would be infinitely poorer without these Puritans – worshipers of God, haters of unrighteousness, singers of Psalms, great nation-builders. (*The Psalms in Worship*, 515-516)

The Psalms in America are a part of the national heritage, since they were so closely identified with its early history, wrought so mightily into the lives of those who made it, and have entered so largely into the religious experience and practice of the people from the first day to this. In the hour when the Pilgrim Fathers were about to sail from Leyden, not in quest of the Golden Fleece, not in search of the fabled wealth, but to find a haven of liberty and lay the foundations of a mighty nation, kneeling on the sands of Deift Haven, after prayer by the minister commending them to the God of the winds and the waves, they all joined in singing Luther's favorite Psalm, the Forty-Sixth,

"God will our strength and refuge prove, In all distress a present aid; Though waters roar and troubled be, We will not fear or be dismayed,"

and then sailed away in the Speedwell. To the strains of a similar Psalm the Mayflower spread her sails for her perilous journey across the seas. Arriving at the shores of the New World on the Sabbath, a day holy to the Lord among these Puritans, they spent the day aboard the ship in the customary acts of religious worship, a part of which was the singing of the Psalms. Thus the first sacred song that ever went echoing along that "rock-bound coast," or broke the stillness of slumbering forests, was one of the old Hebrew Psalms which David, twenty-five centuries before, was accustomed to waken the echoes amid the hills and valleys of Judea. On the morrow, as those men stood, axe in hand, confronting the savage growths of a new continent and the unknown dangers from still more savage men and beasts, to the singing of a Psalm there was laid the foundation-stone of the great Republic forever dedicated to "the service of civil liberty and the religion of the Protestant Church." What men they were, those pioneers of American history! (The Psalms in Worship, 515)

If the harp of David presided at the laying of the foundationstone of the nation, not less were its notes distinctly heard when the "coping-stone of American independent" was securely placed. The Constitutional Convention, which met at Philadelphia in 1778, during its early sessions was rife with dissensions; mutual distrust and jealousy seriously retarded its work, and the obstructive tactics of those opposed to the union of the colonies became so great as to draw from Washington, its President, the declaration, "It is all too probable that no plan which we propose can be adopted." At this juncture Benjamin Franklin arose and offered his historic notion that henceforth "prayers imploring the assistance of heaven and its blessings upon our deliberations be made every morning in this assembly before proceeding to business," and concluded a most eloquent plea in its behalf by quoting these words from the One Hundred and Twenty-Seventh Psalm, "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it." And almost from that hour the Assembly went steadily forward with its task and ultimately produced a document forever immortal. Indeed, throughout colonial times and the early formative period of the nation the Psalms left their impress upon human thought, shaped ideals, molded public opinion, colored the literature, and even reflected themselves in the laws. (The Psalms in Worship, 516)

For Protestant England the history of missions to the heathen begins with John Eliot, the son of a Hertfordshire yeoman. By means of his metrical version of David's Psalms in their own dialect he sang his way into the hearts of the red men of the New England forests. From Eliot and Brainerd William Carey traced his spiritual lineage; from them Henry Martyn caught his inspiration and David Livingstone drank in long draughts of his spiritual enthusiasm. (*The Psalms in Worship*, 523)

Klaas Schilder (1890–1952) "As a child Jesus heard these psalms sung; as a child He joined the 'grown-ups' in singing them. When He attended the feast of the Passover as a lad, the Hallel fell upon His ear. Who can tell? Perhaps the questions the twelve-year-old Jesus put to the teachers in the temple concerned texts and issues drawn from the Hallel and from the hymns which the pilgrims sang upon entering Jerusalem. As a child, then, Jesus grew up by the psalms; as perfect man He grew *towards* the psalms. As a man He has now grown into maturity *with* the psalms and before the eyes of God."

Alec Motyer (1924-2016) What was it like to be a member of the OT church? What did they believe? What was their experience of God, personally and corporately? Did their religion make them happy or was it a burden? Were they aliens in another age or our brothers and sisters of long ago? As we look through the window of the Psalms we discover that here indeed is the same God, now disclosed to us in Christ, and here are people of the same nature as ourselves facing the same kind of life as we and finding that their God enhances their joys and bears their burdens.

Their commitment, prayerfulness, zeal, knowledge and delight rebuke our hesitancies, unwillingness to pray, and cool responses. But they are our brothers and sisters. Their songs show us that just as in the NT God's grace prompts obedience to God's law, so in the OT obedience to God's law rests on his work of grace. But what a people of song they were! Great leaders like Moses (Ex. 15), Deborah and Barak (Jdg. 5), David (2 Sa. 2) and prophets like Habakkuk (Hab. 3) marked their significant moments in song. The Psalms themselves reveal a religion overflowing in song. No wonder that from such people and such a religion this great anthology of psalmody should have emerged! ("The Psalms," 485)

# Calvin's Implementation of Metrical Psalm-Singing in Geneva:

The distinctive musical contribution of the Reformed Churches to Christendom has been the congregational singing of the Psalms. The Lutherans sang hymns. The late-medieval church choirs sang Latin renderings of the Psalms using Gregorian tunes. The early Swiss Reformers (Zwingli, Farel) did not sing at all. The movement to promote Psalmody in the Reformed churches was in this sense unprecedented. It also "had no element of spontaneity," says hymnologist Louis Benson. "It was not even a popular movement, but the conception of one man's mind and the enterprise of one man's will." That enterprising, innovative man was none other than John Calvin.

Calvin's program of reform was disrupted by his banishment along with William Farel in April of 1538. He appealed to the Synod which met at Zurich, compromised on a number of points, but held fast on two. First, communion should be administered more frequently. Second, the singing of Psalms should be made a part of public worship. His return to Geneva was contingent on the acceptance of these two principles. "It excites a certain surprise," says Louis Benson, "... that at such crisis in church affairs he should make the inauguration of Psalmody the *sine qua non* of his return to Geneva." For Calvin, the singing of the Psalms was an essential element in the life and health of the church.

The congregational singing of Psalms was central to Calvin's whole program of liturgical reform. Yet as Benson points out, "it was the element of the program for which he found least sympathy among his colleagues and least preparation among the people." Strategically then, he proposed to begin with the children. In 1542, a "singing school" was established and a teacher hired to teach the children of Geneva "to sing the Psalms of David." Beginning with the

children the Reformed church learned to sing the newly rhymed and metered words, and newly composed music.

When Calvin returned from banishment in Geneva in 1541, he immediately obtained permission from the Town Council to introduce Psalm-singing into the public worship. The task of putting the Psalms in singable form, having already begun a few years before, was continued. Clement Marot, a court poet and leading lyricist of that day, provided renderings for the first 30 Psalms, Theodore Beza the remaining 120. Louis Bourgeois wrote 83 original melodies. An unknown hand contributed tunes for most of the remaining Psalms, and the goal was nearly achieved of providing one tune for every Psalm. The work progressed slowly. Not until 1562, some 24 years after its inception, was the *Genevan Psalter* finally complete.

One could argue that the *Genevan Psalter*, the prototype of all subsequent of Psalters, has been the most used "hymnbook" in the history of the church. As Calvinistic Reformation spread, so did the practice of congregational Psalm-singing. The Reformed churches in France, the Netherlands, and Germany, as well as the Presbyterian church in Scotland and later the Puritan churches in America, were all exclusively Psalm singing until the beginning of the 19th Century. In the French and Dutch churches, the old Genevan settings and tunes are still used extensively four hundred and fifty years later!

#### Psalm 1-I

A wisdom Psalm, Psalm 1 should perhaps be seen as an introduction or gateway to the whole Psalter. It describes the way of blessing, which the rest of the Psalter elaborates. What becomes of one who studies or "meditates" upon the Psalms?

And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither; and in whatever he does, he prospers. (Ps 1:3)

#### Psalm 1-II

Spurgeon entitles it, "*The Preface Psalm*," seeing the rest of the Psalter as an elaboration upon its themes, contrasting the blessed way of the righteous (vv 1-3), and the destructive end of the wicked (vv 4-6), particularly underscoring the fruit that flows from meditation upon the word of God (v 2).

### Psalm 1-III

Thomas Watson entitled Psalm 1 "The Psalm of Psalms." He called it "a Christian's guide," because it exposes "the quicksands where the wicked sink down in perdition" and reveals "the firm ground on which the saints trod to glory" (quoted in Spurgeon).

# Psalm 1-IV

"It seems likely that this whole Psalm was specially composed as an introduction to the whole Psalter," says Kidner. It serves as "a preface to the rest," says Matthew Henry, for "those are not fit to put up good prayers who do not walk in good paths."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Derek Kidner, *Psalms*, Vols. I & 2 (Wheaton, IL: InterVarsity Press, 1973), 47.

#### Psalm 1-V

The first psalm contrasts the righteous and the wicked, the former being those who live according to God's standard. The latter should be understood not so much as perverts and monsters, as those who live life happily at a distance from God (see Ps 18:21). The righteous are righteous by God's grace, having been transplanted by God's gracious action by the river. The wicked, by contrast, grow progressively evil, from thinking ("counsel"), living ("path"), to sitting (in seats of authority, particularly teaching authority.)

# Psalm 1-VI

We will see as we proceed through the psalter that most of the psalms have a point at which the psalm turns, a "hinge" verse where the theme shifts from complaint, or lament, or point of tension to resolution. That hinge in Psalm 1 is verse 4. Verses 1-3 describe the blessed man, what he doesn't do (walk, stand, or sit with the wicked) and does do (delights in God's law); verses 4-6 describe the wicked, particularly their destiny.

#### Psalm 1-VII

This wisdom psalm is addressed to believers, commending to them the *torah*, the law, the fatherly instruction of the Lord. How do New Testament believers, righteous in Christ, become righteous in practice? By meditating upon and delighting in God's word day and night; by separating oneself from the company of the wicked; by avoiding their counsel, their ways, and their judgments.

#### Psalm 1-VIII

What is the *context* in which the people of God live and psalms are sung? They are placed between God and His law on the one hand, and the counsel of the wicked on the other (vv 1, 2). Will he walk, sit, and stand with scoffing sinners,

or will God's law be His constant companion, his meditation day and night? What are the *consequences* of the decision that we make? Verses 3-6 spell that out: strength, refreshment, fruitfulness, and vindication on judgment day on the one hand; or the opposite: rootless, weightless, worthless like chaff, doomed to perish.

#### Psalm 2-I

One of the most clearly Messianic and frequently cited in the New Testament of the Psalms. We hear its echo at Jesus' baptism (v 7; cf. Mt 3:17), and at the transfiguration (Mt 17:5; 2 Pet 1:17), and it is cited as predictive of the crucifixion (vv 1-2; cf. Acts 4:25-28), the resurrection (vs 7; cf. Acts 13:33), and reign of Christ (v 9; cf. Rev 2:27; 12:5; 19:15). Though initially applied to David, Solomon, and their successors, a "greater . . . than David or Solomon," says Kidner, "was needed to justify the full fury of these threats and the glory of these promises."<sup>2</sup>

#### Psalm 2-II

Matthew Henry connects Psalm 2 with its predecessor saying, "As the foregoing Psalm was moral, and showed us our duty, and so this is evangelical, and shows us our Savior." It predicts the opposition that Christ would face (vv 1-3), the defeat of His enemies (vv 4, 5), His reign (vv 6-9), and His call to the nations to submit to His rule and offer Him worship (vv 10-12). Notice its wonderful summary of the spirit of worship:

Worship the Lord with reverence, and rejoice with trembling. (v 11)

# Psalm 2-III

Spurgeon entitles this "The Psalm of Messiah the Prince." Its 10<sup>th</sup> verse was quoted to Henry VIII by the Protestant John Lambert as he was burned at Smithfield in 1538. Ker comments:

"Lambert's martyrdom was one of the most cruel of that time, and the often quoted words come from him as he lifted his fingers

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Kidner, I, 50.

flaming with fire, 'None but Christ, none but Christ!'"<sup>3</sup>

#### Psalm 2-IV

Psalm 2 was a favorite of Martin Luther. "The 2<sup>nd</sup> Psalm is one of the best psalms," he said. "I love that psalm with all my heart."

#### Psalm 2-V

Whereas in Psalm 1 the psalmist finds himself situated between ungodly and God's law, in Psalm 2 he is situated between a world in rebellion against God's rule and the certain consummation of that rule. How do the great ones of the earth view God's rule?: "bonds" and "chords" (v 3). What awaits them?: wrath and a rod of iron (vv 5, 9). How then should we respond? Service, fear, joy, trembling before the reigning Son, Jesus the Annointed One. The blessed one in Psalm 1 finds blessing through God's word (vv 1,2); in Psalm 2 he finds it in God's Son, His Christ (v 12)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>John Ker, *The Psalms in History and Biography* (1886; Edinburgh: Andrew Elliot), 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Roland E. Prothero, *The Psalms in Human Life* (London: John Murray, 1907), 123.

#### Psalm 3-I

The first Psalm with a superscription, it purports to have arisen out of the occasion when David "fled from Absalom his son" (cf. 2 Sam15:13ff). David laments what Kidner calls "the rising tide of disloyalty" (vv1, 6), and the widespread perception that he had been abandoned by God (v 2). Yet his trust in God is strong:

I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around. (v 6)

#### Psalm 3-II

Matthew Henry connects Psalm 3 with its predecessor, nothing that in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Psalm David as a type showed us "the royal dignity of the Redeemer," so now in his distress, David "shows us the peace and holy security of the redeemed." The Huguenots, who adapted the Psalms for various purposes, sang this one when they posted sentinels.

#### Psalm 3-III

David writes as a man who has lost everything: his kingdom, his family, and wonders if he's lost God as well. His son has betrayed him. The words of verse 2 seem to have struck home: "there is no deliverance for him in God" (NASB)."But you" is emphatic, indicating a deliberate turning to God, "step one in dealing with the troubled day," says Motyer. Yet God is his "shield" (v 3), a "buckler," used when an enemy is up close and personal. It is "about" him, surrounds him, not just in front. God is his "glory," that which is weighty, significant, substantial. He "lifts my head," who causes me when downcast to lift my head joyously at His arrival. David sleeps securely (vv 5, 6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Neil Stewart, "Preaching Experientially from the Psalms," Coastal Empire Reformed Fellowship, Mar. 13, 2012.

# Psalm 3-IV

Where does David find himself situated? Numerous lifethreatening enemies have risen up against him (he is fleeing from Absalom), defiantly and blasphemously claiming that even God cannot deliver him (vv 1, 2, 6b). Yet, David is without fear. He sleeps well! He is not anxiously tossing and turning (vv 5, 6). Why? Because of who God is in relation to him: a shield about him, his glory, and the lifter of his head (v 3); and because the confidence of answered prayer (v 4), upon the basis of which he continues to pray for divine deliverance (vv 7, 8). "Striking the cheek is an act of rebuke; breaking the teeth is to render harmless."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 490.

#### Psalm 4-I

Spurgeon entitled the previous Psalm "The Morning Hymn" (see v 5) and this one "The Evening Hymn" (see v 4). Some of the concerns of Psalm 3 continue in Psalm 4, in perhaps the same setting (that of his flight from Absalom): distress (verse 1), reproach (v2), lies (v 2), gloom (v 6). Luther loved Psalm 4, particularly the 8<sup>th</sup> verse, which he asked to be sung to him in his last moments on earth:

In peace I will both lie down and sleep; for you alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.

#### Psalm 4-II

The circumstances of the psalm are described in verse 2: one once honored is now humiliated and shamed. He is a target of lies, while his enemies are puffed up with "vain words" of flattery and false boasting. Perhaps David is still in the circumstances of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Psalm, his desperate flight from the usurper, his son Absalom. His response is that of the godly: he prays, remembers that in the *past* "You have given me relief when I was in distress," and so in the *present*, "Answer me when I call . . . hear my prayer" (v 1). Deliverance is coming because "the Lord has set apart the godly" and "hears when I call to him" (vv 3-5). Consequently he has joy and peace even in hardship, and is able even to "lie down and sleep" (vv 7, 8).

# Psalm 4-III

Probably still fleeing from Absalom, David is still praying and still sleeping peacefully (vv 1, 8). "We note that to come into the place of *prayer* (v 1) is to find oneself in the place of *peace* (v 8) – even though the pressures remain the same." The foundation of David's prayer is the God he *knows* (v 3), who is righteous and gracious (v 1), who hears prayer (v 3), and the God whom he *trusts* (v 5).

-

<sup>8</sup> Ibid

#### Psalm 5-I

A morning Psalm and prayer (v 3), it is offered as "a solemn address to God, at a time when the psalmist was brought into distress by the malice of his enemies," says Matthew Henry. He speaks, he groans (v 1), he cries (v 2), and he prays (v 3) in response to the assaults of his enemies. Yet he also finds gladness and joy in God his refuge (vv 11, 12).

#### Psalm 5-II

Psalm 5 is a prayer offered in the morning in difficult circumstances. David's enemies are identified in verse 9: they are ungodly men who are saying destructive things about him. So he *pleads* to be heard (vv 1, 2), *reminds* God of His outlook on evil (vv 4-6), asks to continue to be *led* in righteous ways (vv 7, 8), and asks God to *judge* them while delivering the righteous (vv 9-12).

#### Psalm 5-III

Psalm 5 is a morning prayer. Our warrior poet is facing enemies, identified and described in verses 8-10. Enemies for us can be anything that is hostile to us or opposes us. How does he respond? He prays. He cries out to God in the morning hours (vv 1-3, 10). He is confident of God's essential goodness and righteousness (vv 4-8). This is what we must do in difficult circumstances. Pray. What does he find? Those who seek refuge in God find joy. He protects them, and covers them "with favor as with a shield" (vv 11-12). Note the military metaphor, as in Psalm 3:3. God is a shield, deflecting that which might harm us.

#### Psalm 6-I

The first of the eight "penitential" psalms (with 25, 32, 38, 51, 102, 130, 143), it is the prayer of one who is deeply troubled, who is "greatly troubled" (v3), who cries, who sighs, who is "pining away" (v 2 NASB) or "languishing." Yet he concludes with what Kidner calls "defiant faith," confident that God hears and receives his prayer (vv 9, 10). "The psalm gives words to those who scarcely have the heart to pray, and brings them within sight of victory." The third verse, "But Thou, O Lord—how long?" was often cited by Calvin in troublesome times.

#### Psalm 6-II

Matthew Henry compares this Psalm to both Jeremiah the "weeping prophet" and Job. "Is any afflicted? Is any sick? Let him sing their Psalm." Verses 1-7 express his complaint. In verse 8, the Psalmist "has changed his note," says Spurgeon. "He leaves the minor key" and "tunes his note to the high key of confidence."

#### Psalm 6-III

The psalm begins with 5 direct petitions offered by one who is "greatly troubled" (vv 2, 3, 6, 7) in the depths of his being, even into his bones. His life even is at risk (vv 4, 5), whether from sickness, enemies, or both (vv 7, 8, 10).

- 1. rebuke me not (v 1)
- 2. nor discipline me (v 1)
- 3. be gracious to me (v 2)
- 4. heal me (v 2)
- 5. Turn, O LORD, deliver my life (v 4)

His petitions show his insight that his suffering is a result of God's displeasure with his sin (vv 1-3), and that the key to

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Kidner, I:60, 61.

recovery is divine intervention in response to his prayer. Jesus and the apostles promise that when we offer our prayers in Jesus' name, He will grant our requests. David shows that same confidence, finally, in verses 8 and 9: "The Lord has heard my plea; the Lord accepts my prayer." (Mt 18:19; Jn 14:14-16; 16:23, 24; 1 Jn 4:14, 15)

# Psalm 6-IV

Motyer suggests that not just Psalm 3 (where the superscription is explicit), but Psalms 3-7 all belong in the time of Absalom's rebellion and David's flight (2 Sam 15-17). David is "greatly troubled," even "terrified" in his "bones," indicating unbearable stress and pressure. Behind it all is his sense of the Lord's displeasure with David's sin, likely brought on by his sin with Bathsheba (2 Sam 11), resulting in God's "anger" and "wrath" (v 1). David was forgiven but not spared the temporal consequences of his sin. Why? So that both he and his people would know that sin is no small matter. So he pleads for grace (v 2), for healing (v 2), for deliverance on the basis of God's *hesed* (v 3), confident that God will hear his cries and in the end deliver him (vv 8-10).

#### Psalm 7-I

According to the superscription, written on the occasion of the false accusations of one Cush, a Benjaminite (identity unknown), against David, made to Saul (1 Sam 22:7; 24:9; 26:19), always eager to believe the worst about David or perhaps Absalom (Benjaminites were involved in his rebellion – 2 Sm 19:16-17). It has been called "the song of the slandered saint." It opens with avows of innocence (v 1-5), followed by pleas that God will judge the evil one and vindicate the righteous one (vv 6-11) and warnings to the unrepentant of their self-destruction (vv 12-17). We can see in it the appeals of Messiah against the false accusations of His enemies.

#### Psalm 7-II

The heart of this psalm is David's claims of innocence against false accusations of "Cush, a Benjamite" (see superscription). It is in this light that we are to understand his bold request to be judged "according to (his) righteousness" and "according to (his) integrity" (v 8). He is righteous and "upright" (v 10), he is innocent of "wrong" (v 3) only in a relative sense: in relation to the evil of his enemies and in relation to their groundless accusations. Neither David nor we can claim an absolute righteousness. Only as David gives voice to the suffering of the Son of David, Jesus Christ, can we take his claims in an absolute sense.

# Psalm 7-III

The three "ifs" of verses 3, 4 detail the false accusations of "Cush, a Benjamite," probably made either to Saul or Absalom. *If* David is guilty, he is willing to suffer the just consequences. But he's not guilty so he calls upon God to vindicate him in verses 6-11, boldly claiming his "righteousness" and "integrity" (v 8). "Statements like (these) in the Psalms must always be kept in context," Motyer warns. "This is not a claim to sinless perfection, but

to innocence in the present situation."<sup>10</sup> He warns of God's judgment in verses 12-17. His sword and bow (v 12) represent "the inescapability of divine judgment," says Motyer, judgment for those who are near and those who are at a distance. <sup>11</sup> Verses 15 and 16 remind us of the boomerang effect of sin. It contains within itself its own destructive force.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 23.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid

#### Psalm 8-I

This "short exquisite lyric is simplicity itself," said C. S. Lewis. <sup>12</sup> A Psalm of contrasts, the "excellent" name of God is proclaimed and seen in the heavens above in all their expanse and in the small infant as well. Man, in comparison with this glory, is small—"What is man, that thou art mindful of him?" Yet, in another contrast, God has made man "a little lower than the angels," crowning him with glory, honor, and dominion. This exalted vision of man is fulfilled in the Man, the Lord Jesus Christ (Heb 2:6-8; cf. 1 Cor 15:27), at whose triumphal entry into Jerusalem the praise of infants was fulfilled (Mt 21:16).

# Psalm 8-II

Matthew Maury (1806–1873), author of the first textbook on modern oceanography, *The Physical Geography of the Sea and Its Meteorology* (1855) was inspired to pursue the study of the ocean floor as well as its currents and winds by the words of Psalm 8:8: "the paths of the sea." Maury was elected to the Hall of Fame for Great Americans. A monument erected in his honour on Monument Avenue, Richmond, Virginia, reads: "Matthew Fontaine Maury, Pathfinder of the Seas, the genius who first snatched from the oceans and atmosphere the secret of their laws. His inspiration, Holy Writ, Psalm 8:8; Ecclesiastes 1:6."

Psalm 8-III

Calvin says of verse 2,

"infants, while they nurse at their mothers' breasts, have tongues so eloquent to preach his glory that there is no need at all for other orators." <sup>13</sup>

Psalm 9-I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C. S. Lewis, *Reflections on the Psalms* (London: Geoffrey Bless Ltd., 1958), 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> John Calvin, *The Institutes of the Christian Religion*, Vol. 1 & 2, ed. John T. McNeill (Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1960), I.v.3.

Psalms 9 and 10 are counted as a single Psalm in the reckoning of the LXX and Latin Vulgate. Better to follow the Hebrew version, as the Protestant churches have, and see them as "companion pieces," written, says Kidner, "to complement one another." He entitles them as follows:

Psalm 9 – God: Judge & King Psalm 10 – Man: Predator & Prey

"We have before us most evidently a triumphal hymn," says Spurgeon; "may it strengthen the faith of the militant believer and stimulate the courage of the timid saint."

# Psalm 9-II

Matthew Henry says of the 9<sup>th</sup> Psalm, "This is very applicable to the kingdom of the Messiah, the enemies of which have been destroyed already, and shall be yet more and more, till they all be made his footstool, which we are to assure ourselves of, that God may have the glory and we may take the comfort."

# Psalm 9-III

The "hinge" of Psalm 9 is the plea that begins in verse 13 and concludes in 19 and 20. David is afflicted by those who hate him and is near death. The rest of the psalm is a recounting of the attributes and character of God and what that means for both the righteous and the wicked.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Kidner, I:68.

#### Psalm 10-I

Closely associated with Psalm 9, the theme of "God: Judge & King" in Psalm 9 is followed by the theme "Man: Predator & Prey" in Psalm 10. Psalm 9 highlights the certain triumph of God, Psalm 10 the present though short-lived triumphing of the wicked. <sup>15</sup> Spurgeon entitles it "The Cry of the Oppressed." He comments,

"To the church of God during times of persecution, and to individual saints who are smarting under the hand of the proud sinner, this Psalm furnishes suitable language both for prayer and praise."

#### Psalm 10-II

Augustine called this "The Psalm of Antichrist." Luther notes that, "There is not, in my judgment, a Psalm which describes the mind, the manners, the works, the words, the feelings, and the fate of the ungodly with so much propriety, fullness, and light, as this Psalm." <sup>16</sup>

# Psalm 10-III

The psalmist is deeply troubled by the triumphalism of the wicked who deny that there is a God, or at least One who can do anything about their evil. He is equally troubled that God fails to act (v 1) and pleads for God to "Arise" and "lift up (His) hand" (v 12). Verse 14 is the hinge, the point at which he affirms that indeed God will deal with them, and rescue the afflicted.

# Psalm 10-IV

The psalm begins with a question: Why is God absent at a very troubled time? Why does He distance Himself at a time

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>Kidner, I:68, 69.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Cited by Spurgeon, *Treasury of David* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1950), 1:115.

when He is most needed (v 1)? What is the need? The oppression of triumphalistic evil, which he recounts in verses 2-11: arrogance, oppression, boasting, greed, blasphemy, pride, yet prosperity; cursing, deceit, lies, murder, etc., especially against the weakest members of society. He pleads: "Arise, O Lord... forget not the afflicted" (vv 12, 13). He reaffirms his confidence in God (vv 14-18). "You do see" (v 14). "You will incline" (v 17). "You will strengthen." "You will incline" (v 17b). "You do justice" (v 18).

#### Psalm 11-I

Written at a time of crisis, the opening affirmation of faith, "In the Lord I take refuge," is followed by the bad advice of verse 1b, "Flee as a bird to the mountain," etc. Matthew Henry says that David's temptation here was "to distrust God and betake to himself to indirect means for his own safety in time of danger." In verses 4-7 David reaffirms his confidence that God will destroy the wicked and reward the righteous:

For the Lord is righteous; He loves righteousness; the upright will behold His face. (v 7)

#### Psalm 11-II

Spurgeon calls it a "short and sweet Psalm," and gives it the title, "The Song of the Steadfast." When the "foundations" of righteousness and truth "are destroyed" (v 3), the sensible recourse for the righteous is to "flee as a bird to the mountain" (v 1), or so it would seem. This Psalmist cannot do so because he knows (1) who he is: "In the LORD I take refuge" (v 1); and (2) who God is: "The LORD is in His holy temple" (vv 4-6).

# Psalm 11-III

Psalm 11 answers the question, how are we to respond when the foundations, all the landmarks of life are collapsing under our feet (v 3). Danger is immiment (the bow is bent, the arrow is on the string), invisible (darkness), and unfair (the wicked are attacking the upright) (v 2). Answer: recall God's throne (He is holy and powerful), the Lord's eye (He sees it all), His purpose (testing), His judgment (v 6), and His righteousness (v 7). Our foundations are in God, not circumstances!<sup>17</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Neil Stewart, "Preaching Experientially."

#### Psalm 12-I

One of Luther's best known hymns, "Ach Gott, vom Himmel" (O God, from heaven) is based on Psalm 12. Spurgeon entitled this Psalm, "Good Thoughts in Bad Times." The Psalmist seeks God's help against the wicked who now prevail, but whom God shall make to fall.

#### Psalm 12-II

J. A. Motyer entitles Psalm 12 "The War of Words." Verses 1-4 describe the world's "words" of flattery, falsehood, and deceit. Verses 5-8 reveal God's pure words which deliver, keep, and preserve the people of God.

#### Psalm 12-III

We may trace this psalm from the *problem*: the faithful are overwhelmed and are a disappearing minority, civilization is collapsing (vv 1, 2);<sup>19</sup> to the *plea*: for divine intervention which suppresses the wicked and their boasts (vv 3, 4); to the *promise*: "I will now arise" to rescue the ungodly (v 5); to the *confidence*: "You, O Lord, will keep them," though the wicked now prevail and prowl about (vv 6-8).<sup>20</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> J. A. Motyer, "The Psalms," *New Bible Commentary*, 21st Century Edition, G. J. Wenham, D. A. Carson, France, R. T., eds. (1953; Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 1994), 494.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> "flattering lips" (v 2) = lit. "lip of smoothness," a plural of amplitude; every sort of flattery, "double heart" = lit. "heart and heart," hypocritical (Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 34).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> "our lips are with us" (v 4) – "meaning part of our equipment," at our disposal (Ibid.).

#### Psalm 13-I

Among Calvin's last words were his lament for the suffering French Protestants, the Huguenots, "How long, O Lord?" repeated 4 times in the first two verses of this Psalm. Spurgeon says it has been called the "How Long Psalm," even the "Howling Psalm," for its repetition of this cry. The Psalm marks the progression often experienced by the people of God from mourning (vv 1, 2), to praying (vv 3, 4), to rejoicing (vv 5, 6).

#### Psalm 13-II

The "Howling Psalm" is a complaint about unanswered prayer. David complains that God has forgotten him; that He hides His face from him (i.e. has abandoned him) (v 1); that God allows his enemies to exult over him (v 2); all of which he has committed to prayer, and received no answer (v 3). From *questioning* (vv 1, 2), he *pleads* in vv 3, 4: consider my case and answer my prayer for deliverance, lest my enemies prevail. Finally, he reaffirms his *trust* in God's *hesed*, His "steadfast love," recognizing that God has dealt "bountifully" with him (vv 5, 6). The proof of God's *hesed* in which we *trust*, and our salvation, in which we *rejoice* is its demonstration at the cross (Rom 5:8).

### Psalm 14-I

Nowhere in the Old Testament does the doctrine of the depravity of man receive more emphasis than in Psalms 14 and, its twin, Psalm 53. The Apostle Paul quotes verses 1-3 directly in Romans 3:10-12, summing up his case for the necessity of the gospel. Psalm 53 is almost an exact replica of this Psalm.

# Psalm 14-I

Spurgeon suggests the title, "Concerning Practical Atheism," the Psalm declaring, "The fool has said in his heart, 'there is no God'" (v 1; cf. Ps 53:1). Motyer characterizes the atheism of Psalm 14 as "more practical than theoretical, not so much denying God's existence as his relevance."<sup>21</sup>

### Psalm 14-III

Has David now reached the point in his suffering (Pss 3-7, 9-13) that he is ready to draw universal conclusions about human nature? So it seems. Having complained of his suffering, his enemies, their attacks, the injustices he has endured, he now traces these evils to their source: human depravity.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"495.

#### Psalm 15-I

The "short and excellent" Psalm, as Henry describes it, begins with the question,

# "Who shall dwell on Your holy hill?"

That is, who may enter into and participate in the worship of the temple? What follows is not a list of ritual or ceremonial requirements but requirements that are spiritual and moral – clean hands and a pure heart, that is, right behavior and right motive (cf. Ps 24:3-6; Isa 33:14-17). The Psalm is fulfilled primarily in Jesus, says Spurgeon, "the perfect man, and in him all who through grace are conformed to his image." But it also says to us, that "if we would be happy," as Henry puts it, "we must be holy and honest."

#### Psalm 15-II

The Bible from Genesis to Revelation insists on high moral standards for those who would serve God. Abraham was told, "Walk before me and be blameless" (Gen 17:1). The Ten Commandments were given to the whole people of God with further requirements for priests and Levites (Ex 20ff). The New Testament requires the same for pastors, elders, and deacons (Acts 6:1ff; 1 Tim 3; Titus 1). It is this consistent theme that is expressed in verses 2-5, answering the question in verse 1. Jesus not only saves, He sanctifies. Practical holiness is in view.

#### Psalm 16-I

"The theme of having one's affections centered on God gives this Psalm its unity and ardour," says Kidner.<sup>22</sup> The 16<sup>th</sup> Psalm is rich in devotional expression:

I say to the LORD, "You are my Lord; I have no good apart from you."... in your presence there is fullness of joy; at your right hand are pleasures forevermore. (Ps 16:2, 11b)

It is also rich in Messianic prophecy. "This Psalm has something of David in it," says Matthew Henry, "but much more of Christ." The Apostles regularly apply verse 10 to the resurrection of Christ. Peter, for example, preaching his Pentecost sermon, quotes verses 8-11 and says that David,

... looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that He was neither abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh suffer decay. (Acts 2:31; cf. Acts 13:34-38)

## Psalm 16-II

It was from this Psalm that the young Scottish Covenanter Hugh MacKail (1640-66) drew his last comfort before he was martyred in Edinburgh. He faced death bravely knowing that he was soon to pass into the presence of the Lord, where he would find "fullness of joy" and "pleasures forevermore" (v 11).

# Psalm 16-III

David expresses the decisive insight of life: we have no good besides God (v 2). All the good things of this world are lesser goods that point beyond themselves to God the

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Kidner, I:83.

summum bonum, the greatest good. From this then follows love for God's people (v 3), repudiation of false gods (v 4), contentment with one's lot in life (5,6), embracing of biblical counsel (7,8), assurance of salvation (9,10), and delight in fellowship with God. All this comes to us through Christ whom to know is of "surpassing worth" (Phil 3:8).

Psalm 17-I

The likely background to this Psalm may be found in 1 Samuel 23:25ff, where David was surrounded by Saul's men. David cries,

They have now surrounded our steps; they set their eyes to cast us to the ground. (Ps 17:11)

David's cause is "just" (v 1) and he is righteous (v 15), not in an absolute sense, but in relation to Saul, to his accusers, and the injustice of their attacks. We may outline as follows:

verses 1-5	David's plea of innocence/integrity
verses 6-12	David's plea for protection
verses 13-17	David's plea for divine intervention

#### Psalm 17-II

Spurgeon's comments on this "Prayer of David" are particularly apt:

"David would not have been a man after God's own heart, if he had not been a man of prayer. He was a master in the sacred art of supplication. He flies to prayer in all times of need, as a pilot speeds to the harbour in the stress of tempest. So frequent were David's prayers that they could not all be dated and entitled; and hence this simply bears the author's name, and nothing more. The smell of the furnace is upon the present psalm, but there is evidence in the last verse that he who wrote it came unharmed out of the flame. We have in the present plaintive song, AN APPEAL TO HEAVEN from the persecutions of earth. A spiritual eye may see Jesus here "

### Psalm 17-III

If we are right that the setting of Psalm 17 is 1 Samuel 23:25ff, and David's brush with death, we see his response to crisis: he prays for protection.

- 1. Based on his *righteousness* (vv 1-5) Like the Apostle Paul, he comes to God with a clear conscience (Acts 24:16). His righteousness is not absolute but relative to his accusers and their accusations: e.g. his lips are free from the deceit of which he is accused (v 1).
- 2. Based on *God's love* (vv 6-12) He appeals to God's *hesed* (v 7), His covenant love, to provide refuge, to protect him as "the apple of (his) eye," that is, as that which one moves instinctively to protect, especially given the ruthlessness of one's enemies.
- 3. Based on *God's power* (vv 13-15) God is able to confront and subdue, to wield His sword (v 13) against those whose portion is in this world (v 14), and contrast with David whose portion is God (Ps 16:5).

## Psalm 17-IV

An important but secondary application of the psalm is to see David as a type of Christ. What David could claim only in a *relative* sense, was true of Christ in *absolute* sense. He was righteous, free from deceit, right, tested and yet He held fast to God's paths (vv 1-5). Yet he was falsely accused and attacked by wicked men. He "offered up prayers and supplications." Hebrews tells us, "with loud cries and tears" (Heb 5:7), verses 6-15 giving voice to these cries.

#### Psalm 18-I

A psalm of thanksgiving and praise, it was written on an occasion of David's deliverance "from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul," says the superscription. The Apostle Paul cites verse 49, seeing in it the promise that God made to the fathers that one day the Gentiles would "glorify God for His mercy:"

Therefore I will give praise to Thee among the Gentiles, and I will sing to Thy name. (Rom 15:8, 9)

Matthew Henry says of it, "The poetry is very fine, the images bold, the expressions lofty, and every word proper and significant; but the piety far exceeds the poetry."

#### Psalm 18-II

David heaps up praise to God in the 18<sup>th</sup> Psalm: He is our strength, rock, fortress, deliverer, refuge, shield, horn, stronghold (vv 1-3, 30-35, 46). Spurgeon called it "The Grateful Retrospect," saying, "this Psalm is the song of a grateful heart overwhelmed with a retrospect of the manifold and marvelous mercies of God."

## Psalm 18-III

A royal Psalm, the text of which is almost identical to 2 Samuel 22, except that the latter is personal, whereas Psalm 18 has been adapted for the whole people of God to sing in thanksgiving for the Davidic monarchy, the fortunes to which the nation's well-being is now tied. The key is in v 6: in trouble, David turned to prayer. The Psalm points beyond David to *the* son of David, Jesus the Messiah, in whom its hopes are fulfilled.

### Psalm 19-I

The nineteenth Psalm divides neatly into two sections and a conclusion, all concerned with God's revelation of Himself.

verses 1-6: God's self-revelation in nature: *The heavens are telling of the glory of God* (v 1) This is a wordless revelation.

verses 7-10: God's self-revelation in Scripture: *The law of the Lord is perfect, restoring the soul* (v 7)

verses 11-14: The response of the soul: *Keep back Thy servant from presumptuous sin:* (v13)

Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in Thy sight, O Lord, my rock and my Redeemer. (v 14)

It is quoted in Romans 10:18 and its thought may "underlie the argument of Romans 1:18ff," as Kidner says. "Its theology is as peaceful as its poetry," he notes.<sup>23</sup>

## Psalm 19-II

The 19<sup>th</sup> Psalm provided the inspiration for Joseph Addison's hymn, "The Spacious Firmament on High." The Psalm speaks of the "two excellent books which the great God has published," says Henry. "The book of the creatures," what Spurgeon calls the "world-book," in verses 1-6, and "the book of the Scriptures," or "word-book," in verses 7-11, and how to improve our knowledge of God in verses 12-14, as David prays for grace. "He who sings of the work of God in the world without, pleads for a work of grace in himself within," says Spurgeon.

44

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>Kidner, I:97.

# Psalm 19-III

C. S. Lewis called the 19<sup>th</sup> Psalm "the greatest poem in the Psalter and one of the greatest lyrics in the world." J. A. Motyer entitles it "Three voices in counterpart:

verses 1-6	The voice of creation: paradox
verses 7-10	The voice of the word: perfection
verses 11-14	The voice of the sinner: praying"25

<sup>24</sup>Lewis, 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 498.

#### Psalm 20-I

This Psalm is a prayer for the king, written perhaps on the occasion of a particular military expedition of David's. Sir James Simpson (1811-70), the discoverer of chloroform, referred to it as his "Mother's Psalm," frequently sung in times of anxiety and trial by his pious widowed mother. The ninth verse of Psalm 20 supplies the text for the British National Anthem: God Save the King.

## Psalm 20-II

The 20<sup>th</sup> Psalm may have functioned in the liturgy of the Temple as an assurance of pardon and blessing pronounced following the prayers of confession and intercession. The worshiper has presented his "meal offerings" and "burnt offerings" (v 3). The priest now prays for the Lord's blessing—"May the Lord answer you . . . May He send . . . May He grant . . . May the Lord fulfill" (vv 1-5). This Psalm reminds us of the confidence that we may have that when we confess our sins in Jesus' name, we are guaranteed the pardon of our sin and the blessing of God.

# Psalm 20-III

Classified as a royal psalm, it divides into two parts:

verses 1-5 is the congregation's prayer for the king's success: "May the Lord" (7x) verses 6-9 is an affirmation of confidence in the

Lord alone for that success (rather than in horses and chariots, etc.)

We may pray verses 1-5 as a personal prayer for protection and provision, or as a prayer for *the* King's success, for the progress of the cause of Christ. We may affirm verses 6-9 as an expression of dependence upon the True Vine for all things, rather than worldly tools (Jn 15:1-5).

### Psalm 21-1

Kidner hears in this Psalm "the sound of a coronation ode, or a hymn for a royal anniversary."<sup>26</sup> Spurgeon labels it, "The Royal Triumphal Ode." Applied initially to David and his sons, ultimately it can only rightly be sung of the Lamb upon the throne in heaven (Rev 4:1, 2; 5:6-14). Verses 2-7 look back on the King's victory, verses 8-12 look forward to future victory.

#### Psalm 21-II

Like Psalm 20, this is a royal psalm. Psalm 20 is a prayer for success in battle, Psalm 21 is a prayer of thanksgiving for success in battle with one's enemies, particularly celebrating God's strength (vv 1 & 13). The extravagant promises of the Davidic dynasty found in 2 Samuel 7, and their poetic equivalent in such royal psalms as 45 and 72, take us beyond David to a divine and eternal descendant, whose "length of days" are "forever and ever" (v 4), is blessed forever (v 6), and is characterized by "splendor and majesty" (v 5). Rather than future tense, Motyer opts for present tense, that is, the verbs describing the Lord's "customary acts for his Messiah and against his foes." 27

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Kidner, I:103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 54.

### Psalm 22-I

David first wrote this Psalm out of deep anguish of soul. Feeling abandoned by God, he cried "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (v 1). Jesus made these words His own in His "cry of dereliction" upon the cross. C. S. Lewis referred to Psalm 22 as "the terrible poem which Christ quoted in His final torture." The whole Psalm is vividly Messianic, providing us with our clearest glimpse of the internal suffering of Christ on Calvary's hill. "In singing this Psalm," said Matthew Henry, "we must keep our thoughts fixed upon Christ, and be so affected with his sufferings, as to experience the fellowship of them, and so affected with his grace, as to experience the power and influence of it."

### Psalm 22-II

A "Psalm of David" which arises out of his own suffering, but which he "multiplies . . . by infinity" (as Motyer puts it), as he speaks prophetically of the suffering of Christ. 29 Matthew in particular utilizes the language of the psalm in his account of the crucifixion (Mt 27:32-50; cf. Mk 15:22-37). Motyer divides the Psalm as follows:

verses 1-10	Perplexity in suffering (feeling
	forsaken and abandoned in the midst
	of suffering)

verses 11-21 Plea for divine nearness (to help, to deliver, to save the suffering)

verses 22-31 Universal festival of praise (flowing from His suffering)

<sup>29</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 499.

48

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>Lewis, 127.

#### Psalm 22-III

The English Puritan Joseph Symonds (d. 1652), in his book, *The Case & Cure of a Deserted Soul*, provides the following priceless comments on Psalm 22. Ask David about the experience of the saints, he says,

"and you shall hear him, as soon as you come near him, sighing, sobbing, crying, roaring: but what saith he? what ails him? He telleth you, Ps. 22:1 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsake me?' . . . But yet . . . David was here a type of Christ: and as himself was but the shadow of Christ's sorrow. David did but taste of the cup which Christ afterward drank more deeply of . . . and this cup hath gone the round ever since, so that few have ever tasted of the water of life, but they have drunk also of these waters of Marah . . . few can say they have once found God, but may say they have often lost him . . . and this I have the rather spoken that the mourners in Sion may see this uncomfortable state may consist with grace. It is a comfort to know that thy deeps are passable and thy case curable; others have walked in these storms, yet have safely arrived at the land of promise.<sup>30</sup>

## Psalm 22-IV

Entitled by some scholars as "the fifth gospel," Psalm 22 describes the suffering of Christ not from the perspective of the outside observer, but that of the sufferer Himself. The New Testament never describes the internal torment of Christ on the cross. Psalm 22 fills that void, describing wave after wave of his suffering, punctuated by recollections of

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Cited in Peter Lewis, *The Genius of Puritanism* (Haywards Heath Sussex: Carey Publications, 1977), 67.

God's faithfulness. "He comforts himself in his power, while he complains of his frowns," says Charnock.<sup>31</sup>

verses 1-2	The <i>depth</i> of Christ's suffering: forsaken of God
verses 3-5	The faithfulness of God: to our fathers
verses 6-8	The dehumanizing effects of Christ's
verses 9-11	suffering: "a worm and not a man" The faithfulness of God: to the Sufferer Himself
verses 12-18	The details of Christ's suffering
verses 19-21	The faithfulness of God: One to be called upon
verses 22-24	The <i>deliverance</i> of the suffering Christ
verses 25-31	The faithfulness of God to His covenant: "All the ends of the earth"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Stephen Charnock, *The Existence and Attributes of God*, Vols. I & II (Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979), II:99, on Psalm 22:1.

## Psalm 23-I

Spurgeon calls the 23<sup>rd</sup> David's "Heavenly Pastoral," "the pearl of Psalms," a "surpassing ode" whose "piety and poetry are equal," whose "sweetness and spirituality are unsurpassed." It is the most beloved of all the Psalms, pointing us to our Lord Jesus, the "Good Shepherd," who lays down His life for the sheep (Jn 10:14, 15). For several generations it has been associated with the tune "Crimond," to which we sing it this morning.

#### Psalm 23-II

- J. A. Motyer divides the 23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm into three sections—
  - 1. The sheep and the Shepherd (vv 1-3) teaching "the providence of God, appointing life's experiences;"
  - 2. The traveler and the Companion (v 4) teaching "his protection over life's pathway"
  - 3. The guest and the Host (vv 5, 6) teaching "his provision now and always."<sup>32</sup>

# Psalm 23-III

The attractiveness of the 23<sup>rd</sup> is related to its setting. The 22<sup>nd</sup> Psalm is the "psalm of the *cross*," describing the suffering of Christ. Psalm 24 is the "psalm of the *crown*," recognizing that all the earth is the Lord's. Psalm 23 is the "psalm of the shepherd's *crook*," describing our passage through life as being like that of sheep under the care of the Shepherd who bore the *cross* and wears the *crown*.

# Psalm 23-IV

The living location of David in the 23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm is verse 4, the valley of the shadow of death. He is passing through that valley, affirming there that the Lord is his shepherd; that he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 500.

enjoys green pastures, still waters and paths of righteousness; that God is with him, comforting him, providing a feast, anointing his head, his cup running over; that the blessing of God will continue into eternity.

### Psalm 24-I

Traditionally Psalm 24 has been used in association with the Triumphal Entry of Christ into Jerusalem, with His Advent, and with the Ascension of Christ. Its "gates" have been understood as the gates of Jerusalem, the gates of heaven, and the gates of our hearts, welcoming the King of glory (vv 7-10). Perhaps originally written to celebrate David's conquest of Jerusalem (2 Sam5:6ff; 1 Chr 11:1-10) or the transportation of the Ark into Jerusalem (2 Sam 6; 1 Chr 15-16), it came to be associated with Messiah's conquest of His kingdom. Verses 3-6 describe the holiness of those who are subjects of His kingdom.

Psalm 24-II

Spurgeon divides the Psalm as follows:

- 1. The true God verses 1, 2 and His universal dominion
- 2. The true Israel verses 3-6 who are able to commune with Him
- 3. The true Redeemer verses 7-10 whose ascent opens heaven's gates

#### Psalm 24-III

53

After identifying the LORD as the Creator and possessor of all the earth (v 1-2), Psalm 24 asks, by what right does one enter the Lord's presence (vv 3-5), and by what right does he come among us? Motyer answer the questions:

"We can only come by right of holiness (4); he comes by right of sovereignty, glory, power and redemption (7-9)."<sup>33</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"501.

## Psalm 25-I

The second of eight penitential Psalms (with Ps 6, 32, 51, etc.), and an alphabetical Psalm (each verse begins with a succeeding letter of the alphabet, with some irregularities). Motyer says about the irregularities, "This brokenness reflects the way troubles break the pattern of life itself. Yet a pattern remains." Spurgeon speculates that it may have been written by David on the occasion of Absalom's rebellion. "Remember not the sins of my youth," he prays (v 7).

#### Psalm 25-II

The "Wigtown Martyrs," Margaret Wilson, 18 years of age, and the elderly Margaret Lachlan, were sentenced to die by drowning for refusing to forsake the Covenanter cause in 1684. Tied to stakes in the estuary of the river Blednoch, as the tide rose young Margaret watched the elderly Margaret drown, and sang this Psalm as the waters of the Solway River overwhelmed her, refusing to renounce her faith.

"O do thou keep my soul
Do thou deliver me;
And let me never be ashamed
Because I trust in thee." (v 20)
(Scottish Psalter, 1650)

# Psalm 25-III

The living setting of Psalm 25 is the guilt of for which he seeks pardon in v 11; also the afflictions, troubles, and foes of verses 16-22. The rest of the psalm (including v 21) is an expression of godly aspiration and confident faith in God's provision for the godly and upright.

54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"501.

### Psalm 26-I

Kidner titles this Psalm "Pure Devotion," its core (verses 6-8) describing "a personal confession that shames our 'faint desires "35

> O Lord, I love the habitation of Thy house, and the place where Thy glory dwells. (Ps 26:8)

This devout sentiment is couched in the middle of vigorous protestations of innocence and cries for vindication.

> Vindicate me, O Lord, for I have walked in my integrity; and I have trusted in the Lord without wavering. (Ps 26:1)

Christopher Wordsworth urged that it be read in conjunction with Psalm 25, so that the affirmations of integrity in the 26<sup>th</sup> (e.g. v 11), are read in the context of the penitential spirit of the 25<sup>th</sup>, lest the psalmist be seen as "vainglorious," and his declarations of integrity be misunderstood as "assertions of human merit" rather than "acknowledgments of divine mercy." Others see David speaking as a type of Christ as he asserts what Henry calls his "spotless innocence."

## Psalm 26-II

David's claims of "integrity", of unwavering trust (v 1), faithfulness (v 2), and "innocence" and various other positive virtues must be seen as relative. He affirms these in the context of the evil of those described in v 4, 5 and 9, 10 and their (implied) false accusations.

Psalm 26-III

<sup>35</sup>Kidner, I:117.

The occasion of the psalm is unstated but implied. David finds himself in "some situation in which he can claim integrity and needs to be differentiated from the wicked."<sup>36</sup> It is a prayer for *vindication* through examination (vv 1-3); a claim of *innocence* seen in his rejection of the company of the wicked and their "hidden motives,"<sup>37</sup> and his love of God's company (house) (vv 4-8); a *plea* to be *distinguished* from the wicked at the time of judgment (vv 9, 10); and a *pledge* of future obedience (vv 11, 12). Hence he lays his life before the Lord, past ("have walked" – v 1), present ("I walk" – v 2), and future ("I shall walk – v 11).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Ibid., translation of "hypocrites"

### Psalm 27-I

"The Lord is my light and my salvation; who shall I fear?" (v 1). There is no certain occasion of its writing, "but it is very expressive of the pious and devout affections with which gracious souls are carried out toward God at all times, especially in times of trouble," says Matthew Henry.

#### Psalm 27-II

The "one thing" that David wants and seeks, is that "he may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of (his) life, to behold the beauty of the Lord" (v 4). We may outline it as follows:

verses 1-3 Confidence in the Lord verses 4-6 Seeking God for Himself verses 7-12 Seeking God for His blessing verses 13.14 Confidence in God

### Psalm 28-I

The 28<sup>th</sup> Psalm is another cry of the afflicted and oppressed to God for help. Spurgeon calls it "another of those 'songs of the night' of which the pen of David was so prolific." He sees in this Psalm the Lord Jesus "pleading as the representative of His people."

## Psalm 28-II

The troubling, even life-threatening occasions of Psalms 26 and 27 continue. The workers of evil threaten his life (v 3). He fears he may soon "go down to the pit," i.e. the grave and death (v 1). David cries to the Lord, his rock, strength, and refuge, for deliverance from evildoers.

#### Psalm 29-I

According to Spurgeon, "this Psalm is meant to express the glory of God as heard in the pealing thunder." It is best read, he says, "beneath the black wing of tempest, by the glare of lightening, or amid that dubious dusk which heralds the war of elements." Its verses, he continues, "march to the tune of thunderbolts." It was often read or sung in July, the season of thunderstorms, for this reason. "Great and high thoughts of God should fill us in singing this Psalm," says Matthew Henry.

#### Psalm 29-II

Regarding this Psalm of the Storm, Motyer says, "It is best simply to let the wonder and awesomeness of this psalm sweep and swirl around us until we are so possessed in spirit by the majesty of the Lord that we too cry *Glory* (v 9)."<sup>38</sup>

Further, Motyer says, "The sentimentalist says 'One is nearer God's heart in a garden'; more realistic, the Bible affirms we are also nearer his heart in a hurricane." <sup>39</sup>

# Psalm 29-III

The Psalm leads us into astonished wonder at God's power. His voice is powerful enough to shatter the cedars of Lebanon and strip the forests bare, and yet tender enough to ensure that the deer will safely calve. The congregation is left speechless. They are capable of saying only one word: Glory.<sup>40</sup>

### Psalm 29-IV

Given that Baal was the storm-god of the ancient Canaanites, this psalm is an affirmation of the supremacy of God over the storm, His presence and power in the storm. This is the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 503.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>Ibid., 504.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup>Neil Stewart, "Preaching Experientially."

case from Lebanon and Sirion (Mt. Hermon) in the north to Kadesh in the South (v 5-8).

#### Psalm 30-I

The superscription says that this song was written to be used "at the dedication of the Temple House," but literally says "House," though which house (David's residence? the Temple?) cannot be determined. It recalls past afflictions and deliverances, past presumption ("I said in my prosperity, I will never be moved"—v 6) and chastened dependence, and thanksgiving. It affirms beautifully,

For His anger is but for a moment, His favor is for a lifetime; weeping may last for the night, but a shout of joy comes in the morning. (v 5)

#### Psalm 30-II

John Herwin, martyred in Holland during Reformation era persecutions, went to the stake to be burned singing this Psalm:

<sup>11</sup>You now have turned my sorrow To dancing full of joy;
You loosened all my sackcloth And girded me with joy.

<sup>12</sup>To You sing psalms, my glory, And never silent be!
O LORD my God, I'll thank You Through all eternity

## Psalm 30-III

# J. A. Motyer divides Psalm 30 into 3 parts:

verses 1-5	Deadly danger & answered cries
verses 6,7	Deadly arrogance and complacency
verses 8-12	Deadly danger & answered cries (once
	more)

### Psalm 30-IV

The central problem found in the psalm is found in v 6 — overconfidence in terms of prosperity. When all is well we fall prey to pride and self-sufficiency and forget God. The Apostle Paul warns, "Let those who think he stands take heed, lest he fall" (1 Cor 10:12). Human nature is such that we need thorns in our flesh to keep us aware of weakness, because it is only when we are weak that we are strong (2 Cor 12:10). The balance is found in Phil 4:11-13, in the Apostle Paul's ability to find contentment whether in prosperity or adversity. David recalls previous deliverances vv 1-5, and pleas for prayer and deliverance vv 8-10, with thanksgivings and confidence, vv 11, 12.

#### Psalm 31-I

Psalm 31 is both a plea for help in the face of enemies and an expression of strong confidence in God, our rock of strength, our stronghold, our fortress, our guide (vv 2-3). "My times are in Thy hand," he affirms (v 15). The saints have often drawn upon this Psalm amidst their trials: Jonah cited verse 6 (Jon 2:8), Jeremiah verse 13 (Jer 20:10), and Jesus found in verse 5 language for His last words upon the cross (Lk 23:46).

#### Psalm 31-II

Set in the context of tribulation brought on by enemies and personal sin (v 10), this Psalm "not only instructs us to meet crises with prayer (vv 1-18) but assures us of the effectiveness of doing so (vv 19-24)." Luther, Knox, Hus, and many others have made verse 5 their last words as Jesus did. "No watchward of the Captain of salvation has been taken up by many sons whom he has led to glory through the valley of the shadow of death."

## Psalm 31-III

The psalmist pleads for help (vv 1-2), and affirms his faith (vv 3-8); the psalmist pleads for help (vv 9-13) and affirms his faith (vv 14-15); the psalmist pleads for help (vv 16-18) and affirms his faith (vv19-22). Finally, he exhorts us to do the same (vv 23-24). Is this not the pattern of life? Yet through it all our lives are on in God's hands. "The hand of God," says Motyer, "is not the place where we are immune from life's troubles; it is the place where they happen to us (Jn 10:28-29). Our security is not from trouble but in trouble."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 504.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>Ker. 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 504.

## Psalm 31-IV

David is immersed in trouble. His life, he says, is one of "sorrow and sighing" (v 10). In his "alarm" he considered that he was "cut off from (God's) sight (v 22). From those depths of forsakenness he reaffirms his faith: God is His rock and refuge, has heard his prayers, and rescues those who wait for Him (v 24).

### Psalm 32-I

The third of the eight "penitential" Psalms (6, 25, 32, 38, 51, 130, and sometimes 143), it describes the blessedness of forgiveness (vv 1, 2), the agony of living with unconfessed sin (vv 3,4), and urges quick and complete repentance (vv 5-11). Spurgeon sees it as a follow-up to Psalm 51, fulfilling David's promise to teach transgressors the Lord's ways (Ps 51:13).

#### Psalm 32-II

This Psalm of repentance and restoration is described by Spurgeon as "gloriously evangelic" and classified by Luther as a *Psalmi Paulini*, a "Pauline Psalm" (along with the 51<sup>st</sup>, 130<sup>th</sup>, and 143<sup>rd</sup>). <sup>44</sup> "For they all teach that the forgiveness of our sins comes, without the law and without works, to the man who believes," said Luther.

#### Psalm 32-III

This penitential Psalm "Has a great deal of gospel in it," says Matthew Henry. The Apostle Paul says that David in this Psalm

... speaks of the blessing upon the man to whom God reckons righteousness apart from works (Rom 4:6; Ps 32:2)

It affirms, says Motyer, that "a prayer of confession brings instantaneous forgiveness." <sup>45</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasury of David*, II:81, 86 (from Luther's *Table Talk*).

<sup>45</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"505.

### Psalm 32-IV

Psalm 32 is a reflection on the blessedness of keeping short accounts with God, learned the hard way. If Psalm 51 is David in the act of confessing, Psalm 32 is a reflection on the experience of attempting to hide his sin prior to being confronted by Nathan the prophet. He "kept silent" about his sin resulting in psychological and even physical distress (vv 3, 4). When he finally did confess his sin in response to Nathan's "thou are the man," (v 5), he was blessed by the knowledge of his forgiveness (vv 1, 2). The rest of the psalm encourages us to do the same.

## Psalm 33-I

What Motyer terms a "stylish poem"<sup>46</sup> is what Kidner calls a "fine example" of the "purest form" of praise—as God is praised as Creator, Sovereign, Judge, and Savior.<sup>47</sup> This is the God who "loves righteousness and justice," who made the world by His word, who "spoke, and it was done," and whose counsel "stands forever" (vv 5, 6, 9, 11).

### Psalm 33-II

This psalm of praise offers and urges praise to God for creation (v 1-9), and providence (vv 10-22), the latter more particularly, His supremacy over the nations (vv 10-17) and His care for those who fear and trust in Him (vv 18-22).

## Psalm 33-III

The living context of Psalm 33 is found in v 20: "Our soul waits for the Lord." The Psalmist is waiting for deliverance (v 19) and His *hesed* (v 22). He is confident because the Lord for whom he waits is the creator (vv 1-9) and governor (vv 10-17) of all, and yet who favors those who fear and trust him (vv 18-22).

# Psalm 33-IV

Not until verse 20 (and possibly v 19) do we realize the occasion of the psalm. The psalmist needs help and protection ("shield") and is waiting for the Lord to bring that help and protection. What does he do in the meantime? He first calls the righteous to praise God (vv 1-3), and then provides five reasons for confidence in His help and protection.

I. He affirms God's *moral alignment*: He is righteous and just and full of "committed" or "faithful love" (vv 4, 5).

\_

<sup>46</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"505.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>Kidner, I:137.

- II. He affirms God's *creational power* (vv 6-9). There is no power like that of Him who "spoke and it was done."
- III. He affirms God's *sovereign governance* over all the nations (vv 10, 11), whose plans and counsels He thwarts.
- IV. He affirms the blessed *privileged status* of Israel (vv 12-15), His blessed and chosen and favored people.
- V. He affirms that *deliverance only comes from God*, not from human sources (vv 16-22), not from the army, the strength of the warrior, or the war horse.

This side of the incarnation we would strengthen each of these arguments by the demonstration of God's goodness, love and power in providing Christ for us (Rom 5:8).

#### Psalm 34-I

"O taste and see that the Lord is good," (v 8) David urges, as he delights in God's bountiful provision for His people. Written on the occasion of David's flight from Saul to neighboring Gath, where he feigned madness before King Achish in order to escape detection (1 Sam 21:10ff). Motyer points out that "if we only had the Samuel-account, we would say that the crisis was overcome by astuteness. But, on reflection, David saw that it was not at all so: the secret of his escape was I sought the Lord (v 4; cf. v 6)." David is confident that "they who seek the Lord shall not be in want of any good thing" (v 10).

## Psalm 34-II

The Church Fathers (e.g. Cyril & Jerome) mention the singing of Psalm 34 at the time of communion. It is an acrostic, all of its verses (except the last) beginning with successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. Motyer says of the broken pattern, "The Psalm is a broken alphabetic acrostic: one letter is not used and another is used twice. Life's troubles cannot be completely catalogued, we do not see the whole pattern. But in so far as the whole story can be told, here is an ABC for a crisis." It is quoted in 1 Peter 3:10-12 (Ps 34:12-16). Its resounding joy and confidence in God have been an inspiration to every generation.

# Psalm 34-III

Psalm 34 is an extended exhortation to seek the Lord that grows out of David's experience of having done so (vv 4, 6, 10). When he did, he was delivered (vv 4, 17, 19), saved (vv 6, 18), supplied (v 10), redeemed (v 22).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"506.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>Ibid, 506.

He exhorts us, in response, to praise (vv 1-3), urges us to taste and see (v 8), teaches us of the Lord's goodness to His people (vv 11-21).

#### Psalm 35-I

"They hated without a cause," Jesus explained to His disciples, citing Psalm 35:19 in order to explain to His disciples the world's hatred of Him (Jn 15:25; cf. Ps 69:4, Ps 109:3). "Lord, how long?" the Psalmist cries amidst afflictions suffered at the hands of his enemies (v 17). Yet he is confident that his vindication will come (vv 27, 28). While we must "take heed to applying it to any little peevish quarrels and enmities of our own," as Matthew Henry says, yet we may comfort ourselves with its hope of vindication for the righteous, and for the whole kingdom of God.

#### Psalm 35-II

"This Psalm belongs to a time when enmity and suffering were seemingly endless," says Motyer. David endured an extended period of time where a gap persisted between the promises of God (of Israel's throne, an enduring dynasty and accompanying honors) and present realities (persecution, flight, false accusations, unjustified hostility). David prays, but the answer is deferred. Prayer alone is the solution to the crisis, but by prayer we both "submit our needs to the Lord's resources and also our timetable to His." 50

## Psalm 35-III

The living setting of Psalm 35 is found in vv 4-8, 11-12, 15-16: the wrongful attacks of enemies. His current frame of mind is found in verse 17 – "How long, O Lord, will you look on?" That is, how long will you watch as my enemies threaten my life and wrongly accuse me? Timing is everything, and God seems mistimed in his response. So he pleads – "Contend," "fight," "take hold," "rise," "Draw the

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 507.

spear," (vv 1-3); "Let them" (six times in vv 4-6); "let not" (two times in v 19); "Be not silent," "be not far from me;" "awake;" "raise yourself," "vindicate me," "let them not rejoice," "let them not in," and "let them" (five times in vv 25-27). Yet, through this struggle and pleading he repeatedly affirms his faith (vv 9-10, 18, 27-28).

# Psalm 36-I

Spurgeon entitles this "the song of Happy Service." Kidner notes its "powerful contrasts," from human nature at its worst (v 1-4) to God's goodness in its fullness (vv 5-9).<sup>51</sup> David both "complains of the malice of his enemies against him," says Matthew Henry, but also "triumphs in the goodness of God to him."

#### Psalm 36-II

Psalm 36 begins with the evil of the wicked in verses 1-4 and concludes with the sufficiency of God for His people in verses 5-12. Nowhere more beautifully expressed than in verses 8 and 9:

They feast on the abundance of your house, and you give them drink from the river of your delights. For with you is the fountain of life; in your light we see light.

To embrace God's self-revelation, says Motyer, is "to enjoy life, light, provision and protection.<sup>52</sup>

# Psalm 36-III

Our experience of God plays a vital role in sustaining our faith. While troubled by the evil of the wicked (vv 1-4), he seeks refuge in what he knows is true about God: His *hesed*, His faithfulness, His righteousness, His judgments, His salvation, and His protection (vv 5-7).

Yet he also draws upon his experience of deep satisfaction that he finds in knowing God. God's *hesed* is precious. His wings are a refuge (v 7). The believer feasts on abundance and drinks from God's river of spiritual delights (v 8). God imparts light and life to him (v 9). Jesus more fully fulfills

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>Kidner, 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>Motyer, 'Psalms,"508.

the promise of this psalm: He is the bread of life (Jn 6:35), the living water (Jn 4:10), and the light of life (Jn 8:12).

### Psalm 37-I

"The meek shall inherit the earth," Jesus said, quoting Psalm 37 (vv 9, 11). Concerned that the wicked "prospers in his way" while the righteous languish? (v 7). "Fret not," counsels David, "rest," "wait patiently," "trust" in the Lord (vv 3, 5, 7, 9). "There is no finer exposition of the third Beatitude (Mt 5:5) than this psalm," says Kidner. Like Psalms 19 and 119, it is a wisdom, or teaching Psalm. Like Psalms 25 and 119 it is an acrostic, each double verse (e.g. 1-2, 3-4) begins with the next letter in the Hebrew alphabet. David Livingstone, the great missionary to Africa, frequently encouraged himself with the fifth verse: "Commit your way to the Lord. Trust also in Him, and He will do it."

### Psalm 37-II

Motyer wrote that this Psalm deals with "the often agonizing tension in the life of faith prompted by the contrasting fortunes on earth of the 'righteous' . . . and the 'wicked.'" He defines the righteous as "those who would live out their relationship of being 'right with God." And the wicked he defines as "the practical atheist for whom God may exist but only as an irrelevance."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup>Kidner, I:148.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"509.

#### Psalm 38-I

Classified as a penitential Psalm (the fourth of eight such), the Psalmist is full of grief and complaint, feeling profoundly the malignant effects of sin. If we have not experienced the troubles described in the Psalm, we may one day, and so "sing of them by way of preparation," says Matthew Henry, adding "and we know that others have them, and therefore we must sing of them by way of sympathy." This is one of several Psalms that Bishop John Hooper, in February of 1552, soon to be martyred by Bloody Mary, recommended to his wife for her "patience and consolation" in desperate times.

## Psalm 38-II

"If ever a Psalm was designed to warn us off sin by exposing its consequences, this is it," says J. A. Motyer. He explains the teaching of the Psalm as follows:

verses 1-8	"Sin offends the Lord and burdens the
	sinner, replaces wellbeing by wounds,
	induces lowspiritedness, with pain of
	body and disquiet of heart;"
verses 9-12	"It saddens and devitalizes, isolates us
	from friends, and excites enmity;"
verses 13,14	"It leaves us without excuse;"
verses 15-18	"But it does not close the door of
	prayer, nor exclude us from the place
	of repentance."

Finally, "Only the Lord's favor can deliver us from the Lord's disfavor." <sup>55</sup>

Psalm 38-III

74

<sup>55</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 510.

A psalm of David, according to the subscription, "a psalm to bring to remembrance" or "for a memorial." According to John Owen, David describes his "great spiritual distress and anguish of soul, under a sense of God's displeasure," because of his sin. "This," Owen continues, "is a clearer delineation of the condition of believers, when, either by the greatness of any sin, or by a long continuance in an evil and careless frame, they are cast under a sense of divine displeasure." <sup>56</sup>

### Psalm 38-IV

The "hinge" of Psalm 38 is verse 15: David turns to prayer for deliverance from the guilt and consequences of his sin, described in verses 1-14. The root problem is his sin (vv 4 & 18). The consequences are bodily wounds (vv 3, 5-10), isolation from friends (v 11), hostility of enemies (vv 12, 16, 19, 20), leaving him speechless, and without excuse (vv 13, 14). His response is to plead for help (vv 1, 2, 15, 21, 22) and waits (v 15). Gurnall says of Psalm 38:15, "Even in this great storm, we find him casting out his sheet-anchor of hope."<sup>57</sup>

What does it mean to "wait" for the Lord? Wait, as opposed to grasp unlawful means, wait, as opposed to despair, wait, as opposed to unbelief.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> John Owen, "The Glory of Christ," in *The Works of John Owen* (1850-53; Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1965),1:443, 444.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> William Gurnall, *The Christian in Complete Armour* (1662, 1665; Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1964), I:397.

### Psalm 39-I

Along with the 90<sup>th</sup> Psalm, the 39<sup>th</sup> has much to say about the brevity and vanity of human life. Our life is "transient" (v 4), its length is but as "handbreadths," our lifetime as "nothing;" we are "a mere breath" (v 5), a "phantom" (v 6). Our only hope is "in Thee" (v 7). Matthew Henry refers to these sentiments as "meditations of mortality," calling it "a funeral Psalm." When singing it, he says, "We should get our hearts duly affected with the brevity, uncertainty, and calamitous state of human life."

### Psalm 39-II

As with Psalm 38, the setting is the psalmist's suffering from the effects of his sin (vv 8, 11). God seems not to be hearing his cry for help. God is silent, treating him as a "stranger" (v 12).

The psalmist's response: he guards his tongue, lest he speak out in his frustration (vv 1-3). When finally he speaks, it is a prayer for perspective. He prays that he might grasp the uncertainty and brevity of life (vv 4-6), and consequently the vanity of riches, of which, apparently he was deprived and which deprivation was a major source of grief (v 6 b). Finally, he acknowledges his sin and prays for deliverance from guilt and relief from God's chastisements (vv 7-13).

# Psalm 39-III

From a setting of suffering for sin and God's chastisements (vv 8-13), the psalm moves from a guarded *silence* (vv 1-4), to a prayer for perspective (vv 4-6), prayer for *forgiveness* and relief (vv 7-11), ending with a plea to be heard (vv 12, 13).

The patient waiting of Psalms 38 and 39 (both of which conclude with the psalmist crying for a deliverance that has not yet come) now sees its "triumphal outcome," and rejoices (vv 1-5).<sup>58</sup>

I waited patiently for the Lord; he inclined to me and heard my cry. (Ps 40:1)

An appropriate and proportional response of thanksgiving cannot be found in sacrificial offerings, but only in the giving of oneself (vv 6-10).

I delight to do your will, O my God; your law is within my heart. (Ps 40:8)

Ultimately only Christ is able to offer a sufficient self-sacrifice, as the New Testament knows well (Heb 10:5-7).

## Psalm 40-II

The 40<sup>th</sup> Psalm may be seen as the fulfillment of the patient waiting of Psalms 38 and 39. The psalmist rejoices in answered prayer (vv 1-5), recommits himself to obedience and public testimony (vv 6-10), and prays for deliverance from continuing troubles (vv 11-17). A Psalm of David, ultimately fulfilled in Christ who alone is able to set aside ritual sacrifices and fulfill the obligations of the law of God (vv 6-8; cf. Heb10:5-7).

# Psalm 40-III

"God has his own timetable," it is often said. Psalms 38 and 39 left us crying out to God who as yet had not answered (see 38:22; 39:12). Though tempted to take things into his own hands and turn to worldly means of deliverance (v 4), he has resisted and instead waited patiently for the Lord whose answer has finally come (v 1).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup>Kidner, I:158.

#### Psalm 41-I

David writes of a righteous man upon his sickbed (c 3), who "found his enemies very barbarous," says Matthew Henry, yet he found his God to be "very gracious." They attack him, and yet he is confident that God will protect and sustain him. Verse 9,

Even my close friend, in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me,

was applied by Jesus to Himself at the Last Supper in anticipation of His betrayal by Judas (Jn 13:18; cf. Mt 26:21ff; Mk 14:18ff; Lk 22:2ff).

### Psalm 41-II

The psalmist is one who cares for the poor and needy, and whose kindness has been rewarded with betrayal and personal attacks. Spurgeon notes that it is "too common for the best of men to be rewarded for their holy charity with cruelty and scorn." Verse 9 gives it a Messianic reference point: it anticipates the betrayal and suffering of Christ. (Jn 13:18; cf Mt 26:21ff; Mk 14:18ff; Lk 22:21-23)

Verse 13 serves as a doxology not only to the Psalm, but to the first book of the Psalter (Pss 1-41; cf. 72:19; 89:52; 150:6).

# Psalm 41-III

"No good deed goes unpunished" might serve as the title for this Psalm. The psalmist cares for the "helpless" (NASB) or "poor" (v 1). Yet in his hour of need, while lying upon his sickbed (v 3), his enemies attack him (vv 5-8), and even his close friend betrays him (v 9). His response is trust or confidence in God's protection (vv 1-3), to whom he turns in prayer (vv 4-12). Praise concludes this Psalm and this first book of the psalter.

## Psalm 41-IV

Our psalmist (David) is sick (v 3, 5, 8). He is a charitable man, and one of integrity (vv 1, 12). Yet his enemies use the occasion to attack him (vv 5-8), and even his close friend betrays him (v 9). His response is *trust* in God's care for the virtuous: He delivers (v 1), protects (v 2), sustains (v 3), restores (v 3); and *prayer*: he prays for grace (vv 4, 10), healing from sin (v 4), triumph over enemies (vv 10, 11), and praise (v 12).

## Psalm 42-I

The 42<sup>nd</sup> Psalm marks the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> of five books within the Psalter. Kidner describes Psalms 42 and 43 as "two parts of a single, close-knit poem," together "one of the most sadly beautiful in the Psalter." The psalmist is "cut off from the privilege of waiting upon God in public ordinances," says Matthew Henry, and longs and thirst for God, as "the deer pants for the water brooks" (v 1). He yearns as well for the fellowship of the saints in worship together, as he recalls "the voice of joy and thanksgiving, a multitude keeping festival" (verse 4). Twice he asks,

Why are you in despair, O my soul? And why have you become disturbed within me? (vv 5 and 11, and again in Ps 43:5)

Each time he answers in faith,

Hope in God, for I shall again praise Him for the help of His presence. (vv 5c and 11c)

"If the books of Psalms be . . . a mirror, or looking-glass, of pious and devout affections," says Matthew Henry, "this Psalm, in particular, deserves, as much as any one Psalm, to be so entitled."

### Psalm 42-II

"It is the cry of a man far removed from the outward ordinances and worship of God, sighing for the long-loved house of his God; and at the same time it is the voice of a spiritual believer, under depressions, longing for the renewal of the divine presence, struggling with doubts and fears, but yet holding his ground by faith in the living God. Most of the

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup>Kidner, I:165.

Lord's family have sailed on the sea which is here so graphically described." (Spurgeon)

### Psalm 42-III

Motyer divides Psalms 42 and 43, which once probably formed a single Psalm, into 3 equal sections marked by the placement of the refrain (42:5; 42:11; 43:5):

faith longing – 42:1-5 faith reviving – 42:6-11 faith responding – 43:1-5

The location of Mr. Mizar in unknown. Jordan and Hermon would place him north of the Sea of Galilee. (v 5).

#### Psalm 42-IV

The psalmist is in a distant place, exiled from the house of God and the people of God. He recalls his prior experiences of public worship longingly (v 4), and thirsts for the presence of God as experienced there even as "the deer pants for the water brooks" (vv 1, 2). Meanwhile, he is discouraged (vv 5-7), feels abandoned by God (v 9), and is particularly disturbed by the taunts of the ungodly to which worshippers of the invisible God are subject: "where is Your God" (vv 3 & 10)? His method in prayer is to wrestle with himself, interrogating himself in such a way that restores his hope (vv 5, 11; Ps 43:5).

#### Psalm 43-I

The 43<sup>rd</sup> Psalm was sung when Augustine was finally baptized by Ambrose in Milan in A.D. 387, after years of spiritual struggle. It was to the 43<sup>rd</sup> that the great Scottish churchman Thomas Chalmers turned on May 18, 1843 at the first gathering of the Free Church of Scotland at what history knows as the "Disruption," a tumultuous time in Scottish history, beginning their singing at verse 3. They made the cast down, mournful David's words their aim:

O send Your light forth and Your truth; O let them lead me well And bring me to Your holy hill, The place You choose to dwell. (Scottish Psalter, 1651)

### Psalm 43-II

Matthew Henry calls the 43<sup>rd</sup> an "appendix" to Psalm 42, penned by the same hand and on the same occasion. All the themes of Psalm 42 continue in Psalm 43. Many commentators speculate that it was once one Psalm which for some (indiscernible) reason was divided. The question raised and answered in Psalm 42 (vv 5,11) is brought before us one final time:

O why, my soul, are you bowed down? Why so discouraged be? Hope now in God! I'll praise Him still! My Help, my God is He! (43:5)

## Psalm 43-III

The themes of Psalm 42 continue, only the psalmist descends to new lows. He is attached by the "deceitful and unjust" (v 1). His enemies oppress him (v 2b). He complains "Why have you rejected me?" (v 2a)

The solution? God's "light" and "truth" (v 3). Restored fellowship with God, represented by and realized in a return

to the place of public worship. Hope in God who is, after all, our "exceeding joy" (v 4), God is the cure for a soul that is "cast down" and in "turmoil" (v 5).

## Psalm 44-I

Set in the circumstances of national disaster, the 44<sup>th</sup> Psalm recalls the better "days of old" (vv 1-3). It reaffirms confidence in God (vv 4-8), even as it searches for reasons for the present calamities (vv 9-26). Spurgeon thought it best suited to Christians suffering persecution, taking his cue from the Apostle Paul, who cites verse 22 in Romans 8:36 as typical of what awaits the people of God:

Just as it is written, "For Thy sake we are being put to death all day long; we were considered as sheep to be slaughtered."

### Psalm 44-II

Motyer entitles Psalm 44 "when life is unfair and God is asleep." The psalmist recalls the past blessing of God (vv 1-8) which he contrasts with the present withdrawal of blessing, a withdrawal which defies explanation (vv 9-26). "God's ways are a mystery," explains Motyer. "The afflictions of life are often inexplicable to the human eye, and contrary to what God has already proved Himself to be."

# Psalm 44-III

Why is God not doing today the mighty works that He performed in olden days? That is the complaint of Ps 44, the "hinge" of which is v 9. You have done so much in the past and we continue to trust (vv 1-8), "But you have rejected and disgraced us." His abandonment and rejection are inexplicable (vv 9-22), leading to the plea for help (vv 23-26).

Psalm 44-IV

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hand" (v 2) is the "organ of intervention."61

<sup>&</sup>quot;Arm" (v 3) "symbolizes personal strength in action."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Face" (v 3) symbolizes personal presence.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"514.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 115.

### Psalm 45-I

This is a royal Psalm, "a Song of Love," according to the superscription, and a Messianic Psalm probably written on the occasion of a royal wedding (see the references to the bridal train in verses 10-15, the splendor of the wedding party in verses 3-9). This exciting occasion ("my heart overflows") presents an idealized picture of the King which clearly looks beyond the sons of David to *the* Son of David. Verses 6 and 7 are quoted in the New Testament to prove the superiority of Christ.

But of the Son He says, "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever, and the righteous scepter is the scepter of His kingdom. (Heb 1:8)

### Psalm 45-II

Verse 4 inspired the hymn "Ride On! Ride On in Majesty!" The 45<sup>th</sup> was said to have been sung by Columba (521-597 A.D.) in his mission to the Scots (then the Picts), in a loud voice striking amazement and fear in their unconverted hearts. Henry calls it "an illustrious prophesy of Messiah the Prince."

### Psalm 45-III

C. S. Lewis calls it "a laureate ode on a royal wedding" that in its own right is "magnificent," but which "is far more valuable for the light it throws on the Incarnation. <sup>62</sup> The arrival of the King in verse 2-9 corresponds with the coming of Christ at His birth, which is at the same time the arrival of "the great warrior and the great King... also of the Lover, the Bridegroom, whose beauty surpasses that of man." <sup>63</sup> The bride in verses 10-17 corresponds to the church in its call to leave its household (v 10) to be made a great nation (v 16; Gen 12:1ff).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Lewis, 128.

<sup>63</sup> Ibid.,130.

The opening verse,

God is our refuge and strength, A very present help in trouble,

is among the best known and most beloved verses in the Psalter. Sometimes called "Luther's Psalm," his Reformation anthem, "A Mighty Fortress is Our God," is based upon it. Kidner speaks of its "indomitable spirit," its "robust, defiant tone." Often turned to by persecuted Covenanters, Puritans and Huguenots, Spurgeon entitles it "The Song of Holy Confidence."

## Psalm 46-II

Shortly after the outbreak of WWII the young men of Scotland's Isle of Lewis by the hundreds boarded ships to be sent to serve in the British armed services. Departure time corresponded with the conclusion of evening worship. Hundreds came pouring out of the churches and gathered at the docks to send them off. One of the young men began to sing Psalm 46.

"God is our refuge and our strength, in straits a present aid"

Thinking immediately of the old practice of "lining-out" the Psalms (i.e. the practice of a "precentor" singing a line of a Psalm and the congregation then repeating that line after him, and so on, to the end of the Psalm), the entire shipload of men and the hundreds of well-wishers on the shore spontaneously joined in singing the Psalm to its end. Those present referred to it as the most moving experience that they had ever witnessed.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Kidner, 174.

#### Psalm 46-III

The Psalmist finds himself in circumstances in which everything reliable and stable in life has been overthrown - mountains slip into the sea, waters roar and foam, the earth itself changes (vv 2, 3). Undoubtedly these are metaphors for human institutions and life's constants - family, nation, church. Nations are in an uproar, even kingdoms are tottered (vv 6, 7). Yet God never fails to provide for His people.

Safety, security, "refuge" and "strength" are found only in God and therefore in that place where God dwells (v 1). The city of God is safe because "God is in the midst of her." Consequently, "she will not be moved," for "God will help her," (v 5, 7). The threat of war is as nothing, as God overthrows those with military power (vv 8, 9). He defeats all His and our enemies. Therefore, the people of God can "cease striving" and rest in the Stronghold (vv 10, 11). God will have the victory, and He will be exalted, a promise fulfilled in the exaltation of Christ (Phil 2:9-11).

## Psalm 46-IV

Why is it important that God is identified as our "refuge" and "strength"? It's important because we are vulnerable and in need of a safe haven; we are weak and in need of support, lest we be crushed under the weight of worldly trials. God alone is able to supply all our needs, and He does so according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus (Phil 4:19).

It may be that Psalm 47 was written on the occasion of the transportation of the ark from the house of Obed-edom to the tabernacle in Jerusalem. This was a great public celebration, as David danced "before the Lord" and all Israel clapped and shouted and blew their trumpets (2 Sam 6:14, 15). "God has ascended with a shout, the LORD, with the shout of a trumpet" (v 5). The Psalm is universal in scope, envisioning "all peoples" praising the God of Israel, who is King over "all the earth" (vv 1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9). It looks beyond the ark "to the ascension of Christ into the heavenly Zion," says Matthew Henry. Consequently, in singing it, he continues, "we are to give honor to the exalted Redeemer, to rejoice in His exaltation, and to celebrate His praises, confessing that he is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

## Psalm 47-II

If we are right in thinking that Psalm 47 recalls the occasion of the transportation of the ark of the tabernacle in Jerusalem, it reminds us that all things to which the Psalms refer are not necessarily to be re-enacted in the services of the assembly. David danced, the people clapped and shouted and blew trumpets in the parade—like procession into Jerusalem, not in the holy place. There is a place for praising God upon our beds and with the two-edged sword, but it may not be in God's sanctuary (Ps 149:5, 6). God is to be praised, the people of God are to rejoice (of for that matter, lament), yet some expressions of that joy (or sadness) are suited to informal, spontaneous and non-liturgical settings.

#### Psalm 47-III

Does the Old Testament have a vision for international mission? Indeed it does. This psalm calls "all peoples" (vv

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> The older commentators (Matthew Poole, John Trapp) are certain of this.

1, 3, 9) and all "nations" (vv 3, 8) and "all the earth" (vv1, 3, 9) to join in the praises of the God of Israel. The New Testament merely adds clarity as to *how* (gospel proclamation) and *by whom* (Jesus Christ) this is to be achieved.

#### Psalm 48-I

Written to celebrate the victory of God's people over an alliance of pagan kings (perhaps Ammon, Moab & Edom during the reign of Jehoshaphat [4<sup>th</sup> king of Judah c 873-849]). The identity of "Tarshish," (v 2) is unknown, but represents pagan naval power. The beauty of the preserved city of God, dwelling place of God and the people of God, is highlighted (vv 1-3), God's destruction of His enemies is described (vv 4-8) and the goodness of God is promised (vv 9-14).

## Psalm 48-II

"The theme of elation after a great deliverance is continued but with this difference, that while Psalm 46 focuses on the threat that was removed and Psalm 47 on the Lord's purposes of grace for the enemies that were overthrown, Psalm 48 stresses how unscathed is the city that has been in such danger."

### Psalm 48-III

The setting: the aftermath of mortal danger. Though attacked by her enemies, the people of God, the city of God, Mt. Zion, emerges unscathed. Her enemies, though organized and powerful, were shattered by God (vv 4-8), and her beauty retained and her power intact (vv 1-3). The response of the people of God? They celebrate His *hesed*, name, righteousness, judgments (vv 9-14).

## Psalm 48-IV

The church often seems weak and vulnerable, even contemptable, particularly in comparison with the great human institutions (media, academic, political). Powerful forces are opposed to it and attack it (vv 4-7).

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Motyer, "The Psalms," 516.

Yet, the reality is that the church, the true church, God's remnant, what the theologians call the "invisible church," is unscathed. Jesus is building his church (Mt 16:18). Her walls, her ramparts, her citadels are intact (vv 12, 13). Walk about her and see her strength with the eye of faith (vv 12, 13). She has the spiritual weapons of the word, sacraments, and prayer (2 Cor 10:4). Her gospel is the power of God unto salvation (Rom 1:16). Consequently, the people of God are "more than conquerors" (Rom 8:37). We have the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ (1 Cor 15:57).

#### Psalm 49-I

This may be classified as a wisdom Psalm, calling all humanity to hear God's wise instruction (vv 1-3). Its theme is the futility of worldliness, summed up in its refrain,

But man in his pomp will not endure; he is like the beasts that perish. (v 12; cf v 20)

"This Psalm is a sermon," says Matthew Henry. "In most Psalms, we have the penman praying or praising; in these, we have him preaching."

#### Psalm 49-II

Life and death pose a "riddle" (vv 1-4) that the Psalmist sets out to answer. All die, alike the wise and the foolish, the rich and the poor, and their wealth dies with them (vv 5-13; 16-20). But there is life after death, and hope for those whom God redeems (14, 15), the Psalm pointing us ultimately to Christ Jesus the Redeemer.

### Psalm 49-III

The immediate setting of Psalm 49 is the troubling taunts of the rich, who boast and trust in their riches and are the "foes" of the redeemed (vv 5,6). The psalmist asks us to hear his wise reflections (vv 1-4): the rich cannot buy heaven (vv 7-9); they cannot take it with them into eternity (vv 10-12); they are foolishly unprepared for death (vv 13-15); and their honors will not accompany them into the grave (vv 16-20). The futility of wealth in matters of eternity reminds us that only God can redeem us, and that He does so in Christ Jesus.

## Psalm 49-IV

"You can't take it with you" is a proverbial bit of wisdom that most of humanity recognizes. It is the theme of this psalm. The psalmist responds to the taunts of those who "boast of the abundance of their riches" (v 6). He urges us to

hear his wisdom (vv 1-4), and then exhorts us to recognize the value of the soul (vv 7-9), the certainty of death, the wealth left behind (v 10), and so on.

#### Psalm 50-I

Matthew Henry calls this "not a Psalm of praise" but "a Psalm of instruction . . . of reproof and admonition." This Psalm envisions God summoning all the earth to appear before His judgment seat (v 1). But it is His people Israel (vv 2-6) whom He particularly has in view, rebuking them for their religious formalism (vv 7-15), and their hypocrisy (vv 16-21), and whom He charges to worship aright (vv 22,23).

### Psalm 50-II

The scene of Psalm 50 is Judgment Day, as God summonses all the earth (v 1) and his covenant people (vv 2-6) to judgment. Motyer draws parallels between Psalm 50 and the covenant renewal service of Exodus 24:3-8. The Psalm is "thus very well suited to a festival of covenant renewal, providing as it does a framework for personal self-examination" "67"

## Psalm 50-III

Psalm 50 envisions judgment day, as God summons all the earth, and especially His covenant people (4bff) to give an account of themselves (vv 1-6). Particularly in view is religious formalism, seen in their sacrificial offerings (vv 7-15), in carnality (vv 16-20), and heresy (v 21 - "you thought I was just like you"). Our only hope on that judgment day is the saving and sanctifying grace of Christ, who charges us to worship and live in a manner consistent with our salvation (vv 22, 23; cf. 1 Jn 1:7).

# Psalm 50-IV

Psalm 50:21 identifies the essence of all theological and moral error: "You thought that I was just like you." The gods of the ancient world were but larger versions of ourselves, even as all false gods are but a projection of

\_

<sup>67</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"517.

flawed human ideas and ideals. Karl Barth said of theological liberalism, we cannot find God by shouting Man with a loud voice. This propensity to create gods in our own image lies behind the religious formalism (vv 7-15) and moral decay in the church (vv 16-21) that God pledges to judge (vv 1-6) and correct (vv 22, 23).

#### Psalm 51-I

The greatest of all biblical confessions of sin ("the most eminent of the penitential Psalms," says Matthew Henry), according to the superscription, Psalm 51 was written on the occasion of David's sin with Bathsheba (2 Sam 11, 12). The efficacy of his repentance (verses 1-4) is found in 2 Samuel 12:13: The prophet Nathan declared,

"The Lord also has taken away your sin; you shall not die." (2 Sam 12:13b)

The Psalms concluding verses, "Build the walls of Jerusalem" (v 18) show that Israel of old and the people of God today find language for confession and hope for forgiveness in this Psalm, as we pray through the mediation of our Lord Jesus Christ. Sometimes called "The Sinner's Guide," Luther said of it, "There is no other Psalm which is oftener sung or prayed in the church."

## Psalm 51-II

Psalm 51, the fifth of eight "penitential" psalms, is believed to have been written in the aftermath of David's sin with Bathsheba. The dominant theme of the Psalm is David's personal experience of sin and his moral accountability to God. There we read: "Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me" (v 5). The NIV translates even more clearly, "Surely I have been . . . sinful from the time my mother conceived me." We may remind ourselves that the non-living do not stand in any moral relationship to God, and neither do the non-human. Only human persons are ever "in sin;" inanimate objects and animals never are. Thus the humanity of the unborn is affirmed from the point of conception. This is consistently the biblical perspective. Throughout the Bible the personal history of various individuals is traced back to the womb and their embryonic beginnings (e.g. Job 3:3; Jer 1:5; Lk 1:41, 44; Gen 25:22, etc.)

What does true repentance look like? The outstanding biblical example is Ps 51, David's confession of sin in the aftermath of his sin with Bathsheba (2 Sam 11) and confrontation with Nathan (2 Sam 12). Among the characteristics of this prayer are:

- 1. *Personal responsibility* (note the personal pronouns) "my transgressions… my iniquity… my sin" (vv 2-4; 7-12)
- 2. Grief for sin The tone of the psalm is one of sorrow. This in understood by the richness of the vocabulary "transgressions" (violation of God's law); "iniquity" (the perversity of sin); "sin" (the generic term covering all types of sin); "evil" (the darkness of sin)
- 3. *Ultimate needs* He understands that sin, finally, is against God and his condemnation "just" (v 4); and that behind the external behavior is its source in the heart (v 6, v 10), and human nature itself (v 5). He pleads for internal cleansing, not merely for change of behavior (vv 10-12). He understands God's delight in internal truth (v 6).
- 4. Confidence in God's grace As he pleads for "mercy", he is confident of "abundant mercy" (v 2) He knows of God's "steadfast love" (hesed) as he pleads for it (v 1). He anticipates cleansing (vv 2, 7), forgiveness (v 6, 9), inward renewal (v 10), restored fellowship (v 11), restored joy (v 12), and restored ministry (vv 13-15).
- 5. Necessity of atonement Grace is rooted in blood sacrifice. "Hyssop" (v 7) points to ceremonial cleansing of those unclean because of disease or contact with a dead body with sacrificial blood, into which the hyssop branch was dipped and then used as a sprinkler (e.g. Lev 14:6f; Num 19:16-19); "right sacrifices" point beyond the blood of bulls and goats to the Lamb of God (v 19; Jn 1:29); burnt offerings to dedication.

The superscription of Psalm 52 attributes authorship to David, written on the occasion (or to commemorate) "when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said to him, 'David has come to the house of Ahimelech.' "David, in flight from Saul, had received provisions from Ahimelech the priest (1 Sam21:1-9). Betrayed by Doeg the Edomite, Saul responded by slaughtering Ahimelech and his whole household by the hand of the same Doeg (1 Sam 22:8-23). David lamented his part in the bloodshed saying to Ahimilech's surviving son Abiathar,

"I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I have brought about the death of every person in your father's household." (1 Sam 22:22)

He then wrote this Psalm in which he decries Doeg's treachery (vv 1-4), anticipates the long arm of God's justice (vv 5-7), and reaffirms his trust in God (vv 8, 9). "Even the malice of a Doeg may furnish instruction to a David," says Spurgeon. <sup>68</sup>

#### Psalm 52-II

David recalls the incident when Doeg the Edomite betrayed David's meeting with the priest Ahimelech, who supplied David and His men with bread and Goliath's sword (1 Sam 21:1-9). When Saul heard of it, he slaughtered all the priests at Nob, city of the priests, 85 in total, by the hand of the same Doeg, as well as every other living thing at Nob, men, women, children, and animals (1 Sam 22:6-19).

The "hinge" of the psalm is found at verse 5. David complains of Doeg's evil in verses 1-4; he is a "mighty man" (v 1, with irony, a "big-shot"), a worker of deceit who

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasury of David*, II:426.

loves evil (vv 2-4). "But God," verses 5-7, will see to it that this evil man will be destroyed and the righteous will have the last laugh. Four verbs of destruction are used. "The terminator truly terminated," says Motyer. <sup>69</sup> Consequently, David has confidence in God's enduring *hesed*. This certainty arms us in the day of evil's triumph, that such triumph is temporary and God will see that justice is done: evil will be punished and the righteous will receive their due reward.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 140.

## Psalm 53-I

The 53<sup>rd</sup> is almost an exact replica of the 14<sup>th</sup>. "All repetitions are not vain repetitions," says Spurgeon. Its theme is the evil nature of man. "David after a long life, found men no better than they were in his youth," Spurgeon continues. "To impress (this theme) the more on us," says Andrew Bonar, "the Psalm repeats what has been already sung in Psalm XIV." In singing this Psalm, says Matthew Henry, "we ought to lament the corruption of the human nature, and the wretched degeneracy of the world we live in, yet rejoicing in hope of the great salvation."

### Psalm 53-II

John Hus repeated Psalm 53 along with Psalm 51 at the place of his execution, the latter as a meditation of his own sin, the former as a meditation on the evil of his captors. It is cited by the Apostle Paul in Romans 3:10ff, clinching his argument for the universality of human depravity.

## Psalm 53-III

Is there a progression from Psalm 51-53, from personal sin (Ps 51), to the evil of another (Ps 52), to the universality of sin: there is none who does good, none who understands, none who seeks after God (vv 1-3)? The Apostle Paul clinches his case in the early chapters of Romans for the pervasiveness of human depravity by citing these verses (among others) in Romans 3:10-18. The occasion of this reflection (nearly identical to that of Ps 14) is the evil deeds of the wicked as described in verses 4-6. They "eat up my people as they eat bread," that is, thoughtlessly and only regarding their own self-preservation, yet ultimately they are vulnerable – they fear when there is no cause for fear (v 5a). God is against them (v 5b) and salvation with come (v 6).

#### Psalm 54-I

According to the superscription, this Psalm was written by David when the "Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, 'Is David not hiding with us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?" (1 Sam 23:19ff; 26:1ff). That is, David in his flight from Saul finds himself in Ziph in southern Judah, now betrayed by the men of his own tribe, even though he had previously rescued one of their border towns from the Philistines (1 Sam 23:1ff). This prayer for vindication should be understood against this background of betrayal and treachery.

### Psalm 54-II

David responds to his betrayal by the southern Judeans (members of his own tribe) in Ziph by crying out to God that he might be delivered (vv 1-3), and that his attackers might be destroyed (v 5). Verse 4 is the hinge verse that turns David's prayer for help into a thanksgiving for deliverance. His confidence is in God's help. Ultimately our enemies are up against God, not us.

Psalm 55

The Psalmist in Psalm 55 suffers from persecution by enemies (vv 1-8) and betrayal by friends (vv 12ff). He wishes to flee:

And I said, "Oh, that I had wings like a dove! I would fly away and be at rest." (v 6)

The agonizing words of verses 12-14 and 20-21 prophetically anticipate the betrayal of Christ by Judas. The Psalmist turns to prayer, evening and morning and noon (vv 9-21, esp. v 17) and places his trust in God (vv 22-23).

The superscription tells us that David wrote this Psalm "when the Philistines seized him in Gath." The incident is recorded in 1 Samuel 21:10-12. David fled from Saul to Achish king of Gath. Sensing that the servants of Achish might turn the king against David, he feigned insanity, even dribbling saliva on his beard. Achish responded

"Behold, you see the man behaving as a madman. Why do you bring him to me? Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this one to act the madman in my presence? Shall this one come into my house?" (1 Sam 21:14-15)

Filled with pleas and complaints, the refrain expresses David's central conviction,

In God, whose word I praise, in God I have put my trust; I shall not be afraid. What can mere man do to me? (Ps 56:4; cf. v 11)

## Psalm 56-II

David fled from Saul to Gath, the home town of Goliath, of all places. That he should seek refuge there shows both David's courage and despair, or "the courage of despair," as Kidner puts it. This tactic fails, the Gathites are suspicious, and now David is "doubly encircled," Kidner notes once more. Reduced to 400 men (1 Sam 22:10), David writes out of his crisis and despair with hope. God knows, God cares, and will vindicate.

Thou hast taken account of my wanderings; put my tears in Thy bottle; are they not in Thy book? (Ps 56:8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Kidner, I:202.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid.

"When his dangers and fears were greatest," observes Matthew Henry, "he was still in tune for singing God's praises." Psalm 34 is a more distant reflection on the same incident, a "subsequent meditation," as Motyer puts it, "that it was not the cleverness of 1 Samuel 21:12, 13 but prayer that effected the escape."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 521.

#### Psalm 57-I

The superscription identifies this as a "Mikhtam of David, when he fled from Saul, in the cave." The meaning of "Mikhtam" is uncertain, the most likely suggestion is that it is a "covering," in this case, a covering of the lips as a prayer is whispered in a time of peril, as in a cave. It is probably a reference to 1 Samuel 24:1-15, when David was hiding in a cave that Saul himself entered, a time of peril in David's life when he could say, "there is hardly a step between me and death" (1 Sam 20:3). This is a beautiful hymn of praise, "as full as it is brief," says Spurgeon, with a stirring refrain in verses 5 and 11:

Be exalted above the heavens, O God; Let Thy glory be above all the earth.

## Psalm 57-II

"This Psalm asks the question, 'Where are you?' The title says David was *in the cave* (more probably 1 Sam 21 than 1 Sam 24) but David places himself *in you, in the shadow of your wings* (1). In flight from Saul, and about to spend a night (4, I lie, 'lie down') as a lone fugitive, the cave looms above him, but he sees it as the outspread wings of his God. Because of this, the opening cry of prayer (1) turns into a concluding cry of praise (9, 10); his confidence in prayer (2,3, *I cry . . . he sends*) turns into steadfastness in praise (7,8); and his sense of the power of his enemies (4) becomes a conviction that they are doomed (6). Yet what is important to David is not that he should be delivered or his enemies trapped but that God should be *exalted in glory* (5, 11)."<sup>73</sup>

106

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 522.

## Psalm 57-III

According to the superscription this psalm was written by David "when he fled from Saul, in the cave," probably the cave of Adullam (1 Sam 22:1-4 or perhaps 1 Sam 24). David seeks refuge in prayer and sees in the cave divine provision as it becomes for him "the shadow of Your wings" (v 1) and a place of praise (vv 5, 7-11).

### Psalm 57-IV

What difference does prayer make? One impact is on the one who prays. What begins as a plea for mercy (v 1), grows into confidence in God's protection (v 1b) and purposes (vv 2, 3); a troubling awareness of danger and enemies ("storms of destruction" – v 1; lions, fiery beasts, spears, arrows, swords – v 4 & v 6), grows into a confidence in God's purposes for him (v 3); what begins centered around his troubles (vv 1-6), ends focused on the praises of God (vv 7-11). As we bring our anxieties to God, He imparts His peace (Phil 4:6, 7).

The 58<sup>th</sup> Psalm is a vehement cry to God against the injustice of those to whom the administration of justice is entrusted: the "gods" (ESV, NASB, KJV), who should probably be understood as "rulers" (NIV), and judges of verse 1. It may be divided into two sections:

verses 1-7 David's prayer for protection and deliverance from the unjust verses 8-17 David's plea and prophecy of his enemies' destruction

In this Psalm we foresee the destruction of the enemies of the people of God. Motyer's comments on verse 6 are instructive:

"This is holy realism – like asking God to bankrupt the firms of arms dealers, or to make terrorist bombs explode in the hands of those who make or set them. If people are irreversibly set in their ways and immune to appeal, nothing is left but to consign them to God the all-holy."<sup>74</sup>

## Psalm 58-II

What is the scope of our prayers? The scope of Psalm 58 is familiar enough: wicked rulers who are silent as evil is perpetuated (vv 1, 2). The 20<sup>th</sup> century brought a host of gangster statesmen, and the 21<sup>st</sup> has followed suit. What are we to do? Feel helpless and powerless in the face of political and social developments? Especially given evils that appear irreformable, that have the nature of a snake, and a deaf one at that (vv 3-5)? that are powerful, like a lion in its "prime" ("young lion")? <sup>75</sup> What follows in verses 6ff is a prayer to

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 522.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> So renders Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 152.

deprive the lions of their power ("teeth" – v 6); the snail of its shell (Motyer translates "snail" as a "slug" – v 8);<sup>76</sup> and that swiftly (v 9). Such judgments are a cause of rejoicing among the righteous (v 10).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Ibid., 153.

According to the superscription, Psalm 59 was written concerning the occasion when Saul's men "watched the house," in which David was trapped, "in order to kill him." David escaped through an upper window of his house, aided by Saul's daughter, Michal (1 Sam 19:1, 11ff). Kidner reckons that the Psalm was written after David's ascension as king (e.g. "my people" [v 11]; worldwide effects of enemies' defeat [v 13]). It moves from pleas (vv 1-8) to trust (vv 9-15) to joyful confidence (vv 16, 17).

# Psalm 59-II

One of many psalms written out of David's trials and tribulations (eg. Pss 34, 52, 54, 56, 57), Spurgeon's words are instructive:

"Strange that the painful events of David's life should end in enriching the repertoire of the national minstrelsy; out of a sour, ungenerous soil spring up the honey-bearing flowers of psalmody. Had he never been cruelly hunted by Saul, Israel and the church of God in after ages would have missed this song. The music of the sanctuary is in no small degree indebted to the trials of the saints. Affliction is the tuner of the harps of sanctified songsters."

We may, in singing this Psalm, says Henry, apply it to the enemies of God's people, and "read their doom, and foresee their ruin."

#### Psalm 59-III

Written on another occasion when David's life was at risk by the hands of Saul's agents (see superscription and 1 Sam 19:11ff). David pleads for deliverance (vv 1-3a, 5a). He also pleads his innocence. He is falsely accused (vv 3b, 4).<sup>77</sup>And

110

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> "David is not claiming sinless perfection but innocence as charged" (Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 155).

he exposes their treachery, plotting evil (5b), lying in wait, confident they'll get away with it (vv 6, 7; 14, 15). David's confidence amidst this great trial is in God, who laughs even at the collective strength of the nations (v 8). God is his "strength," "fortress" (vv9, 16, 17), "shield" (v 11), and "refuge" (v 16). His concern, beyond the personal, is for a lesson for the people of Israel (v 11), justice (v 12), and the revelation of God's sovereignty and rule (v 13). The psalm culminates in praise (vv 16, 17), a fact his pursuers might report back to their masters.

# Psalm 59-IV

The psalm follows a fairly typical pattern. What are we to do in troubling circumstances? Pray. How?

- I tell God my troubles
- I plead that I am innocent of accusations
- I seek refuge in God, trusting Him to deal with my oppressors
- I praise Him

## Psalm 60-I

According to the superscription, Psalm 60 was written after a victory over Edom "in the Valley of the Salt" (2 Sam 8:3,13). Yet it recalls the struggle leading up to that victory. While David was with his army at the Euphrates in the north, Edom attacked in the south. Verses 1-3 refers to the havoc wrought by the invaders, including the breaching of Israel's defense. Yet God still claimed Israel for His own, as the various places named in verses 6-8 indicate. Verse 8 promises the eventually submission of Moab (a washbowl) and Edom (a place where one throws one's shoe) and Philistia (over whom he triumphs). Verses 9-12 look for victory only through God's help.

# Psalm 60-II

"David was in trouble of his own making," says Motyer. Nhen David's army was in the north opportunistically attacking the Syrians, the Edomites treacherously attacked Israel for the south, breaching its defense, causing all the land to quake (v 2; 2 Sam 8:3-7). Verses 1-3 recall and recognize the divine anger behind the troubles of that time and yet look with confidence for God's deliverance (vv 4,5). Motyer concludes,

"The message is wider than the occasion: in every crisis – even one of our own culpable making – the solution is to repeat the promises of God and to unfurl the banner of prayer. When we are unfaithful, he abides faithful: he cannot deny himself (2 Tim 2:13)."<sup>79</sup>

Verses 6-12 are repeated in Psalm 108:7-13 where again victory is sought only through the power of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 523.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid

# Psalm 60-III

When I find myself in trouble of my own making, caused by my own foolishness and sin, what am I to do? Ambition led David to attack the Syrians in the north, opening the door for the Edomites to attack opportunistically from the south, wreaking havoc in the process (2 Sam 8:3, 13). His response? He prays. He "unfurl(s) the banner of prayer," describes the devastation (vv 1-3), recalls the promises of God (v 4 ff) and pleads for help (v 5 ff).

-

<sup>80</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 523.

#### Psalm 61-I

The 61<sup>st</sup> Psalm, a psalm of David, is a cry for protection (vv 1-4), prayed in confidence of God's answer (vv 5-7), and ends in praise (v 8). It includes some of the most beloved devotional language found in the whole Bible, as he prays:

Lead me to the rock that is higher than I, for you have been my refuge, a strong tower against the enemy. (vv 2b-3)

### Psalm 61-II

David's troubles continue in the 61<sup>st</sup> Psalm (see Pss 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60). He cries out "from the end of the earth," meaning from a place as remote from heaven as is possible. He has enemies (v 3). "His heart is faint," weakened, unstable from fear. God seems far away. For what does he pray?

- 1. **Protection** (vv 1-3) "The rock that is higher than I" (v 2) is one that one cannot reach on one's own. It is the high ground in battle, the best turf to occupy. A "refuge" is a safe place to which one flees (v 4); a "strong tower," a place of security for those who have fled (v 4). Both images are involved.
- **2. Presence** (vv 4, 5) God's "tent" (v 4) is the tabernacle (same word), the dwelling place of God. This, above all, is where David wished to be, enjoying the presence of God (Ps 16:11; 26:8; 27:4; 34:8; 42:4; 63:1-4; 84:1-12). The metaphor shifts to that of a young chick scurrying for protection under the wings of a mother bird. David commends himself as one who knows his commitments to God and fears His name (v 5).
- 3. **Preservation** (vv 6, 7) David prays for the prolonging of his reign, a prayer fulfilled in Jesus Christ, who occupies the throne of David forever (vv 6, 7). Finally (v 8), he promises to remain faithful and to praise God forever (v 8).

So what began as prayer ends as praise, a regular pattern in the psalms.

### Psalm 62-I

Spurgeon entitles this "The Only Psalm," because of its repeated urging to wait upon God, and seek refuge in God alone. For example, verses 1 and 2:

My soul waits in silence for God only; from Him is my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation, My stronghold; I shall not be greatly shaken.

We wait, says Athanasius (296-373AD),

"Against all attempts upon thy body, thy state, thy soul, thy fame, thy temptations, tribulations, machinations, deformations, say this Psalm."

"In singing it," says Matthew Henry, "we should stir up ourselves to wait on God."

### Psalm 62-II

The word "only" (Heb *ak*) is repeated six times in this psalm, leading Spurgeon to call it "The Only Psalm." Only God is our rock, salvation, glory, strength, and refuge (vv 1, 5-7). So our souls wait in silence (because He has not yet acted or spoken) for God "alone" (ESV) or "only," though the wicked aim "only" to "thrust down" (v 4), and human deliverers are "a breath... a delusion" (v 9).

# Psalm 62-III

The occasion of this psalm is the attacks against David described in verses 3, 4. Enemies are conspiring to topple him from his throne, attacking him with lies, while masking their hostility with affirming words. David's strategy? He

- waits in silence and trusts in God's protection alone (vv 2,
- 5). He "says nothing against what he does, but quietly expects what he will do" (Matthew Henry).
- 1. God alone is our salvation, rock, fortress, mighty rock, and refuge (vv 1, 2, 5-8). We have all the resources we need in Him.
- 2. The world is a menacing place full of conspiring and lying people and powers who wish our downfall (vv 3, 4).
- 3. Help is available nowhere else. They (human helpers) "alone" or "only" (the ESV omits this word in verse 9) are a "breath" or a "delusion" (vv 9, 10).
- 4. Our confidence is grounded in God's word (vv 11, 12).

## Psalm 63-I

The superscription says this is "A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah." Written perhaps when he was in the desert fleeing from Absalom (cf. 2 Sam15:13ff; especially v 23), the deprivations there supplied David with a metaphor for his soul. Even as his flesh yearns for water in a hot and dry place, so also,

my soul thirsts for Thee, my flesh yearns for Thee, in a dry and weary land where there is no water. (Ps 63:1)

"There was no desert in his heart," says Spurgeon, "though there was a desert around him." This Psalm has in it as much of warmth and lively devotion as any of David's Psalms in so little a compass," says Matthew Henry.

# Psalm 63-II

Older commentators classified this as an "imperial Psalm," a "catholic" or "universal Psalm," suited for all occasions. The *Apostolic Constitutions*, documents from the earliest centuries of the church, mandated that this Psalm be sung every day, typically as a morning Psalm. The Psalmist displays what C. S. Lewis calls an "appetite for God," as his soul seeks "earnestly," "thirsts," "yearns" for God (v 1). He finds God's lovingkindness is "better than life" (v 3), and His soul is "satisfied" (v 5). "There may be other Psalms that equal this outpouring of devotion," says Kidner, but "few if any that surpass it."

# Psalm 63-III

William Gurnall, in *The Christian in Complete Armour*, commenting on verse 2 and David's recollection of the worship of the "sanctuary" from which he was now cut off,

<sup>81</sup> Spurgeon, Treasure of David, III:65.

<sup>82</sup> Kidner, I:224.

says, "The sweetest refreshings he enjoyed in his private converse with the word, were not comparable to what he had met in public." 83

-

<sup>83</sup> Gurnall, Christian in Complete Armour, 238.

## Psalm 64-I

Like Psalm 63, the 64<sup>th</sup> finds David under attack by enemies. Whereas Psalm 63 focused on God, Psalm 64 focuses on the scheming, evil-talking, and evil-doing of the wicked (vv 1-6). The brevity of David's description of God's counterstroke (vv 7-10), "tells its own decisive tale," notes Kidner.84 "In singing this Psalm," says Henry, "we must observe the effect of the old enmity that is in the seed of the woman against the seed of the serpent, and assure ourselves that the serpent's head will be broken, at last, to the honour and joy of the holy seed."

# Psalm 64-II

All believers have enemies of their souls, located along a spectrum from invisible (Satan, demons, and our own sin nature) to visible (individuals, institutions, and governments). They oppose us, seek to harm, silence, or destroy us. Verses 1-6 are a plea to God to preserve the believer from the attacks and plots of the wicked. Verses 7-10 affirm confidently that God will turn their own arrows (vv 3, 8) and own tongues (vv 3, 8) against them.

# Psalm 64-III

The events of life personal and public often raise the question of the existence of a just God. The hinge of Psalm 64 is found at verse 7 – "But God..."

Complaint: Up to that point, verses 1-6, David is voicing his "complaint" (v 1) and his plea to be delivered from his enemies (vv 1, 2). He dreads them (v 16), they are plotting and are many (v 2), they are verbally assaulting (v 3), attacking (v 4), scheming (v 5). Verse 6b is difficult: "We have accomplished a diligent search" (ESV).

<sup>84</sup>Kidner, 1:227.

"We are ready with a well-conceived plot" (NASB).

"We are perfectly ready! The search is fully researched."<sup>85</sup> They are evil, brilliantly wicked, and think they will get away with it (5b).

#### Retribution

But they won't. The arrows they "shoot" (v 3, v 7a), what their "tongues" speak (vv 4, 7b), what they do "suddenly and without fear" (v 4b) all gets turned back on them. "God beats Satan with his own weapons," says the Puritan Thomas Case (1598-1682). 86 They are wounded not just suddenly, but with the plural of intensity, "woundings," fatally (v 7).

# Rejoicing

"The moral providence they scorned will become a matter of public testimony (8, 9)," says Motyer. 87 Result: all humanity will fear (v 9) and the righteous will rejoice (v 10). God ensures that in the end, justice is done, righteousness pays.

120

<sup>85</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 167.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Richard Rushing, Editor, *Voices From the Past* (Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 2009), 325.

<sup>87</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"525.

Psalm 65-I

This is a harvest Psalm of thanksgiving that celebrates the lavish gifts of God:

Thou has crowned the year with Thy bounty, and Thy paths drip with fatness. (v 11)

It may be divided into two sections:

The glory of God in redemption (vv 1-8) The glory of God in the fields of nature (vv 9-13)

## Psalm 65-II

The immediate occasion of Psalm 65 would appear to be rain sent by God in answer to prayer, perhaps at a time of drought (v 9; cf. 2 Sam 21:1-14). It celebrates both God's work in redemption (vv 1-8) and in the realm of nature (vv 9-13). A Psalm of David.

# Psalm 65-III

This psalm likely would have been sung annually at harvest time. It celebrates the rich, full bounty of God (v 11). Would it have been sung at a time of drought? Undoubtedly it would, in thanksgiving for past harvests as well as in anticipation of the eternal harvest that lies ahead in the world to come for all those who know God in Christ. It teaches us a perspective on life, that of thanksgiving for the blessings of God in redemption (vv 1-8) and in this world (vv 9-13; 1 Thess 5:18).

## Psalm 66-I

Another of the great missionary Psalms (with Pss 47, 67, 72, 96, 100, etc.), the 66<sup>th</sup> calls "all the earth" to witness the great salvation wrought by God for His people at the Red Sea (v 6), and join in His praise (vv 1-12). It even affirms, "all the earth will worship Thee" (v 4). The voice shifts from the world to individual praise (vv 13-20) as individuals respond in dedication, testimony, and praise. The Psalm reminds us as well to keep short accounts with God, warning that,

If I regard wickedness in my heart, the Lord will not hear; (Ps 66:18)

# Psalm 66-II

This psalm of praise moves from all the earth (vv 1-4) to the nation of Israel, which exists for the benefit of all peoples (vv 5-12), to the individual within Israel, his thanksgiving and consecration (vv 13-20).

## Psalm 67-I

Regarded by some of the ancient commentators as "The Lord's Prayer of the Old Testament," it has also often been called "The Missionary Psalm." Its prayer begins at home, "Bless us" (v 1), but reaches to the ends of the earth (v 2ff). "Our love must make long marches," says Spurgeon, "and our prayers must have a wide sweep, we must embrace the whole world in our intercessions."

### Psalm 67-II

Known as the "missionary psalm," we note the *breadth* of the psalmist's concern: "all *nations*" (v 2); "all the *peoples*" (v 3); "the nations" (v 4); "all the ends of the *earth*" (v 7). We note the *depth* of his concern as well: that God's "way" and "salvation" may be known (v 2); that God might be *praised* (vv 3-5). How does this come about? Through the prayer for God's grace and blessing (vv 1,6,7), which was answered in the life, death, and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ.

# Psalm 67-III

What is the relation between the prayer for all nations and all peoples and all the earth in vv 2-7, and the prayer for the blessing of God on us, to be gracious to us, and make His face to shine upon us in v 1? The "that" with which v 2 begins is decisive. Bless us *so that* your way may be known. As God blesses his people they come to be characterized by the Beatitudes (Mt 5:3ff). They become a new creation in Christ (2 Cor 5:17). Those virtues in community have a collective impact. We become like a city set upon a hill, a light shining in the darkness, where unbelievers can see our good works and glorify our Father in heaven (Mt 5:16ff; cf Is 2:1ff).

Known as the Huguenot "battle Psalm," and the "Marseillaise" of French Protestants. It was also the "psalm of battles" for English Puritans and Scottish covenanters, as described in the former case below:

"The Psalms were ever on the lips of Cromwell and his invincible Ironsides in the Puritan struggle for liberty. They sang them as they marched; and as they marched, they conquered. During the night before the battle of Dunbar rain and sleet fell incessantly upon the unprotected Puritan host. Drenched with the rain, stiffened by the cold, faint from hunger, as the darkness melted into dawn, they crept through the cornfields where they had bivouacked, and when at last the rising sun burst over St. Abb's head, with the shout upon their lips, "Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered," [Ps 68] they leaped to the attack, and the enemy, taken by surprise, were thrown into confusion and a precipitate flight that became a complete rout. After a pursuit and punishment lasting eight hours, a halt was made, only long enough, however, to allow the Puritans to sing the shortest of all the Psalms, the One Hundred and Seventeenth, when the pursuit was resumed with fresh vigor."88

#### Psalm 68-II

The commentators identify the occasion of Psalm 68 with the transportation of the ark from the house of Obed-Edom to Jerusalem (2 Sam 6:12ff; cf. 1 Chr 15:1-28).

As the ark moved in procession (cf. vv 24, 25) the people of God recalled the journey of the ark from Sinai (v 1 echoes Num10:35, the outset of that journey) to Zion, the victories

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup>John McNaugher, ed., *The Psalms in Worship* (Pittsburgh: The United Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1907), 513,514.

won and provisions made as God went before His people "when thou didst march through the wilderness" (v 7).

We may also say that it anticipates the ascension of Christ, in which He led captivity capture and gave gifts to His church (v 6; cf. Eph 4:7-16; Acts 2:33). From early times this has been a Psalm for Pentecost.

### Psalm 68-III

Verses 24-27 would place this psalm in the context of the transportation of the ark from the home of Obed-Edom to Jerusalem (2 Sam 6:12ff; 1 Ch 15:1-28). This procession recalled a previous procession, that of the journey of the ark from Sinai to Zion. Verse 1 echos Numbers 10:35 when Moses cried out at the outset of that journey, "Rise up, O Lord! And let thine enemies be scattered."

Verses 1-6 recall God's power and goodness in general terms; verses 7-14 the march from Sinai to Jerusalem, verses 15-18 the arrival of the ark to the "mountain of God," Jerusalem/Zion. "Sinai is now in the sanctuary" (v 17, ESV). The ark being a "portable Sinai, conveying God's presence to His people" (ESV study Bible).

Now present among His people, God's protection and care are celebrated in verses 19-23, the conquest of the Gentiles in verses 28-35, all to the praise of God. The psalm finally is fulfilled in Christ, who in His ascension takes captivity captive (v 6; cf. Eph 4:7-16; Acts 2:33).

A prayer of one who is persecuted by his enemies, the 69<sup>th</sup> is three times applied to Christ in the New Testament. When Jesus cleansed the temple the disciples recalled verse 9,

```
... zeal for Thy house has consumed me ... (cf Jn 2:17)
```

The second half of the verse was applied to Christ by the Apostle Paul in Romans,

```
... and the reproaches of those who reproach
Thee have fallen on me. (Ps 69:9b; cf Rom
15:3)
```

When explaining the world's hatred of Him, Jesus cited verse 4:

```
"They hated me without a cause" (Jn 15:25; cf Ps 35:19)
```

All four gospels apply verse 21 to Jesus' cry of thirst on the cross and the response of the soldiers:

```
"They also gave me gall for my food, and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink" (cf. Mt 27:34, 48; Mk 15:23; Lk 23:36; Jn 19:28)
```

"His footsteps all through this sorrowful song have been pointed out by the Holy Spirit in the New Testament," notes Spurgeon. "In singing this Psalm," says Henry, "we must have an eye to the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that followed."

## Psalm 69-II

The setting of Psalm 69 is immediately obvious. The psalmist is up to his neck in trouble, is about to go under,

and is crying out to God for help (vv 1-3). He suffers both from the unwarranted attacks of enemies (v 4) and his own sins (v 5). Through his distress, his focus is on the honor of God, for whose glory he has great zeal (vv 6-13). The rest of the psalm is an elaboration of these themes. Repeatedly this psalm is applied to Christ by Jesus and the New Testament writers (vv 4, 9, 21): zeal for His Father's house (v 9; Jn 2:17); bearing reproaches (v 9; Rom 15:3); hated without a cause (v 4; Jn 15:25); gall for food and vinegar to drink (v 21; Mt 27:34, 48, & 11).

#### Psalm 70-I

Psalm 70 is a copy of Psalm 40:13-17, with minor variations. It was written for those who are under attack and afflicted. It is a cry for help, perhaps more urgent than Psalm 40:13-17 and with greater brevity than the 69<sup>th</sup> Psalm, which precedes it and contains many of the same sentiments. It is also an expression of faith in God as our ultimate good.

Let all who seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee; and let those who love Thy salvation say continually, "Let God be magnified." (Ps 70:4; cf. Phil 4:4)

### Psalm 70-II

The psalmist is in life-threatening circumstances (v 2). Enemies seek to kill him and delight in his harm. His response is two-fold: he pleads for deliverance, for help (vv 1, 5), for his enemies to be stopped (vv 2, 3); and he continues to seek, praise, and rejoice in God (v 4).

The "memorial offering" (Lev 2:2), mentioned in the superscription, is the portion of the grain offering that the priest burns on the altar. Its purpose was to "remind" God of the gifts that had just been consecrated.

### Psalm 71-I

Kidner calls this "A Psalm for Old Age." The Psalmist, perhaps David, now "old and gray" (v 18), recalls God's faithfulness throughout his life, from birth to the present (vv 1-8), and cries out,

Do not cast me off in the time of old age; do not forsake me when my strength fails. (v 9)

His cry for help continues (vv 9-13), perhaps occasioned by Absalom's rebellion or Sheba's insurrection. So also does his strong confidence in God (vv 9-24). "Never was his hope more established," says Matthew Henry (vv 16, 18, 20, 21), "never his joys and thanksgivings more enlarged" (vv 15, 19, 22-24). Spurgeon regards it as the utterance of "struggling, but unstaggering, faith." Bishop John Jewell (1522-71), great defender of the Reformed Church of England, requested that this one be sung to him upon his deathbed.

### Psalm 71-II

"In 1836 Charles Simeon retired after fifty-four years of ministry at Holy Trinity, Cambridge. A friend, discovering that he was still rising at 4:00 a.m. to light his own fire and spend time alone with God, remonstrated, 'Mr. Simeon, do you not think that, now you are retired, you might take things more easily?' 'What?' replied the old man, 'Shall I not now run with all my might when the winning-post is in sight!' Here is another old man (9, 18) running with all his might: ripe in experience of God (5, 6, 17), still challenged and pressured (4, 13), deeply reliant on prayer (1-9, 12-13), uplifted in praise (8, 14, 22-24), leaving the future to God (19-21), avid to prolong his testimony (17-18) – a glorious example for the retired, a challenging portrait for all."<sup>2902</sup>

90<sup>22</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 530.

<sup>8921</sup> Kidner, I.250.

## Psalm 71-III

The setting of Psalm 71 is that of an elderly man (vv 9, 18) who is subject to the attacks of his enemies. His confidence is strengthened as he considers the nature of God (e.g. vv 3, 7, 15, 16, 19, 24) and the faithfulness of God that he has experienced since his youth (vv 5, 6, 17). On these foundations he relies on God in prayer (vv 1-9, 12-13) and lifts his voice in praise (vv 19-24). We note his concern to live on so that he can proclaim God's "wondrous deeds" to the next generation (vv 17, 18).

## Psalm 72-I

Among the most clearly Messianic of Psalms, identified as a prayer of David (v 20), but then perhaps fashioned into a Psalm by Solomon (as in the superscription). Though written by a king and dedicated to a king, it describes blessings and power "so far beyond the humanly attainable," as Kidner puts it, "as to suggest for its fulfillment no less a person than the Messiah." It has inspired two excellent hymns: James Montgomery's "Hail to the Lord's Anointed" (1821), and Isaac Watts' "Jesus Shall Reign" (1719). Psalm 72 was the favorite of the great Athanasius (c.296-373).

## Psalm 72-II

J. A. Alexander describes Psalm 72 as "a glowing description of the reign of Messiah as righteous (vv 1-7); universal (vv 8-11); beneficent (vv 12-14); and perpetual (vv 15-17);" concluding with a doxology and postscript (vv 18-20).<sup>92</sup>

### Psalm 72-III

Only Psalms 127 and 72 have references to Solomon in their titles. It is a "prayer of David" (v 20) dedicated to Solomon (the superscription), or perhaps actually written by Solomon. J. A. Motyer suggests that Solomon may have written it seeing "his empire as the first fruits of the world rule of the Messiah." Yet, "at the same time the psalm runs beyond what even hyperbole could claim for any merely earthly and human king . . . only in the Messiah could (his high) calling become sober reality."<sup>93</sup>

Psalm 72-IV

131

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup>Kidner, I, 254.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> J. A. Alexander, *The Psalms*, Translated and Explained (1850, 1873; Welwyn Herts, England: Evangelical Press, 1975), 301.

<sup>93</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"531.

The ideals that David and Solomon and their sons fulfilled partially and imperfectly, Jesus, the Son of David (Mt 1:1) fulfilled completely and perfectly.

- His rule is one of perfect justice (the application of that which is right) and righteous (the principles that define the right). (vv 1, 2)
- The righteous poor will be delivered from their wicked oppressors (vv 2, 4; 12-14) and will flourish (v 7).
- The curse on the ground will be lifted (vv 3, 16).
- Universal peace will be established. War shall be no more (17b).
- His rule will be universal and eternal (vv 5; 7b-11).
- Homage will be universal and eternal (vv 15, 17).
- The God of Israel will be glorified (vv 18, 19).

#### Psalm 73-I

Psalm 73 marks the beginning of the third "book" of the Psalms (73-83). The 73<sup>rd</sup> Psalm provides the classic expression of the cry of the righteous—Why do we suffer while the wicked prosper? Verses 1-16 give voice to this complaint, followed by the answer of verses 17-28. When the Psalmist takes his eyes off of the wicked, returns to "the sanctuary of God," then he perceives their "end," that is, their destruction (v 17). Conversely he sees afresh that God alone is enough for His people. "Besides Thee," he says, "I desire nothing on earth" (v 25f). "He that hath God hath all," says Jonathan Edwards in his sermon on Psalm 73, entitled, "God the Best Portion." The godly have the better portion, says Edwards, "even though they have no other portion but God."

# Psalm 73-II

The theme of the 73<sup>rd</sup> Psalm is the same as that of the 37<sup>th</sup> (notice the helpful reversal of the numbers). Spurgeon calls that theme "The ancient stumbling block of good men," that is, the prosperity of the wicked and the suffering of the righteous.

#### Psalm 73-III

# Henry outlines the 73<sup>rd</sup> in this way:

verse 1	the sacred principle which he held
	onto in temptation
verses 2-14	"How he got into the temptation"
verses 15-20	"How he got out of the temptation
	and gained a victory over it"
verses 21-28	"How he got by the temptation,
	and was the better for it"

## Psalm 73-IV

Often the psalms will have a "hinge" verse, a verse that resolves the tension of the psalm as expressed up to that

point. Verse 17 is the hinge of Psalm 73, as the psalmist's crisis of faith brought on by the prosperity of the wicked (vv 1-16) is resolved by restored fellowship with God and reacquaintance with the divine perspective (vv 17-28). Only as he comes "into the sanctuary of God" does he remember God in his portion and good (vv 17, 26, 28).

#### Psalm 74-I

Kidner calls this a "tormented Psalm," lamenting national, not personal, disaster. <sup>94</sup> Like Psalms 79 and 137 and the book of Lamentations, it is probably set in the context of the Babylonian destruction of Jerusalem in 587 B.C. The desecration of the temple is probably in view in verses 3-7, "The deplorable case of the people of God, at that time, is here spread before the Lord, and left with him," says Matthew Henry. Even in the midst of the Psalmist's cries hope shines through in verses 12-17.

# Psalm 74-II

When 900 Covenanters were cornered by 3000 government troops on November 28, 1666, they sang the 74<sup>th</sup> as their plaintive cry before offering a gallant but futile resistance. "When we see how the faithful trusted and wrestled with their God in times of dire distress," says Spurgeon, explaining the usefulness of this Psalm, "we are thereby taught how to behave ourselves in similar circumstances."

# Psalm 74-III

The "hinge" of Psalm 74 is found in verse 12 – "Yet God." the psalmist bitterly laments the destruction and desecration of the temple (probably the events of 587/6) and God's seeming indifference (vv 1-11). "Yet," he says, God is the king and deliverer, as he reminds himself of God's might deeds of old (vv 12-17). Thus rearmed with faith, he pleads with God to arise and remember His people and deliver them (vv 18-23).

# Psalm 74-IV

One could entitle Psalm 74, "How to argue with God when things are not right." Nothing is said about the sins of the people which have brought about the disaster of the destruction of Jerusalem and Exile in 586/7 B.C., as does Ps

<sup>94</sup> Kidner, II:264.

79. Instead, the psalm zeroes in on the evils of the conquerors which a just God cannot allow to go unaddressed.

# Complaint – vv 1-9

Enemies have desecrated and destroyed the sanctuary

**Question** – vv 10, 11

"How long...?"

# **Rehearsal of prior deeds** – vv 12-17

God's power in redemption and creation Verse 12 is the turning point in the psalm – "Yet God..."

**Plea** – vv 18-23

"Remember... do not deliver... have regard... Arise... defend

#### Psalm 75-I

The 75<sup>th</sup> Psalm is a Psalm of Thanksgiving, praising God's righteous judgment, which "puts down one and exalts another" (v 7). He is "disposer supreme and judge of the earth," in Motyer's words. <sup>95</sup> Ker finds in it (along with the 48<sup>th</sup> & 72<sup>nd</sup>) "the law and the prophecy of all righteous government." In singing this Psalm," says Matthew Henry, "we must give to God the glory of all the revolutions of states and kingdoms, believing that they are all according to his counsel, and that he will make them all to work for the good of the church."

### Psalm 75-II

The psalmist gives thanks for the certainty and equity of God's judgment.

### Psalm 75-III

Psalm 75 is a psalm of praise and thanksgiving for God's wondrous works, particularly His righteous judgments. The voice shifts to the first person, God promising equity on the earth in verses 2-5. Verses 6-8 affirm God for His role as judge, concluding in verses 9 and 10 with praise.

### Psalm 75-IV

Why does history take the twists and turns that it does? Why is there a succession of empires, one nation rising to dominance, then falling and another rising to take its place? This psalm answers it: "it is God who executes judgment, putting down one and lifting up another" (v 7). God is sovereign, and He rules with equity (vv 2, 6-10). In the long- run, and in the end, justice will be done because God is just.

<sup>95</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 534.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Ker. 17.

#### Psalm 76-I

Psalm 76 is "a most jubilant war song," says Spurgeon, perhaps "penned upon occasion of some great victory," adds Matthew Henry. God is praised for His *past* deliverance of Israel (v 1-6) and for His *future* deliverance and judgment of all the earth (v 7-12). The God of the Bible is One to be feared (vv 7, 8, 11, 12). He so overcomes His enemies that even their "wrath" shall praise Him (v 10). Matthew Henry finds it "a proper Psalm for a thanksgiving day." It was a favorite of Scotland's suffering covenanters, sung in celebration of their deliverances and victories.

Psalm 76-II

This God-centered Psalm may be divided as follows:

The Lord's dwelling place – verses 1-3 The Lord's majesty – verses 4-8 The Lord's triumph – verses 9-12

Psalm 76-III

The psalmist celebrates God's past and future victories over His enemies.

Psalm 76-IV

The occasion of this psalm is a victory on the battlefield, for which God gets all the credit (vv 3, 5, 6). For Israel this victory was military, for us spiritual, as God neutralizes the weapons of our enemies and utilized those which He had given us (Eph 6:10ff; 1 Cor 2:1-4; 2 Cor 10:3-5). Victory is assured, as even "the wrath of man shall praise (Him): (v 10).

#### Psalm 77-I

The 77<sup>th</sup> is among the most sorrowful of all the Psalms. "This Psalm has much sadness in it," says Spurgeon. "All who have known the enveloping pressure of a dark mood can be grateful for the candor of this fellow-sufferer," says Kidner, "but also for his courage." What begins as despair in verses 1-10, turns to hope in verses 11-15, as "his meditations run Godward," says Spurgeon. It "begins with sorrowful complaints," says Matthew Henry, "but ends with comfortable encouragements." His intense suffering in verses 1-10 is rectified by remembering God's past works in verses 11-20.

# Psalm 77-II

Profoundly disturbed, the psalmist finds no comfort in God. Yet he returns again to the place of prayer, remembers the LORD'S wonders of old, and finds cause for hope.

### Psalm 77-III

The setting of Psalm 77 is "the day of trouble" (v 2). Though the occasion of that trouble is not specified, the psalmist is deeply disturbed. He does the right thing, seeking God in prayer, but finds no comfort there, indeed he finds thoughts of God disturbing (vv 1-10, esp. v 3). The psalm turns on verse 11, where the psalmist by faith, despite his dark perceptions, recommits himself to meditating upon God's deeds of old, that he might trust God for the present and future (vv 11-20). God is faithful, even when everything we sense seems to say otherwise.

# Psalm 77-IV

Motyer calls the psalm "a piece of down-to-earth realism." If "take it to the Lord in prayer" might serve as a summary theme for the whole psalter, Psalm 77 stands out as an occasion when it didn't work. Certainly we've all

<sup>97</sup> Kidner, II:276

<sup>98</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 215.

had occasions when prayer relieved our fears and solved our problems. Yet we've also had occasions when nothing at all changed. Motyer divides the psalm into three parts:

1. *Memory's first failure* (vv 1-4)

He "cries aloud," seeks God (v 1), stretches out his hand constantly, yet finds no comfort (v 2). He remembers God in prayer, moans, meditates, and still his "spirit fails" (v 3). Motyer suggests that prayer did not provide a solution because it "expressed… a fretful refusal to accept Godgiven circumstances." Even sleep is denied so that he will learn the intended lesson.

2) *Memory's second failure* (vv 5-9)

The psalmist thinks back to happier times, of his "song in the night" (v 6), but this also brought no comfort, only a questioning of God and His ways. Hence the questions of verses 7-9. "Hankering for the past," says Motyer, "is no remedy for the present and no recipe for the future." Again, "purely personal experience is insecure a foundation on which to build a doctrine of God." 101

3) True memory's comfort (vv 10-20)

He now recalls God's former works and wonders (vv 11, 12). As he does, he ponders the attributes behind the works: He is holy and great (v 13); mighty and redemptive (vv 14, 15); powerful (vv 16-18) and providentially caring (vv 19-20). These are the "memories of the might of a favorable God," says Motyer, the psalmist employing imagery drawn from the exodus. The psalm ends abruptly with God having led them to the place and circumstances where they find themselves. "Here indeed is comfort. The holy God is totally free to do what he will and in his will is our peace. Wherever he leads he will also provide." 103

<sup>101</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 213.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 535.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 535.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 213.

## Psalm 78-I

Psalm 78 reviews what Kidner calls the "turbulent adolescence" of Israel, from the time of its captivity in Egypt to the reign of David. It is designed to both "search the conscience," recording the history of Israel's unfaithfulness, history that must not repeat itself; and "warm the heart" as it reviews the mighty acts of God and His persistent faithfulness. 105 No mere historical "recapitulation," it "is intended to be viewed as a parable setting forth the conduct and experience of all believers in all ages," notes Spurgeon. Matthew's Gospel cites verse 2, "I will open my mouth in a parable" (a *masal*, a proverb, as in the title of the book), as prophetic of the teaching ministry of Jesus (Mt 13:35).

## Psalm 78-II

Psalm 78 is a historical Psalm. From this we learn that there is much of value in the study of the history of Israel. It provides "a narrative of the great mercies God had bestowed upon Israel, the great sins wherewith they had provoked him, and the many tokens of his displeasure they had been under, for their sins," says Matthew Henry. It is put in poetic and singing form, Henry continues, "that it might be better remembered, and transmitted to posterity, that the singing of it might affect them with the things here related, more than they would be with a bare narrative of them."

# Psalm 78-III

Psalm 78 is a historical Psalm, reviewing Israel's history from the captivity in Egypt to the reign of David. It commends the teaching of redemptive history from generation to generation.

141

<sup>104</sup> Kidner, II:280.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Ibid, 280.

... He commanded our fathers, that they should teach them to their children, that the generation to come might know, even the children yet to be born, that they may arise and tell them to their children, that they should put their confidence in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments, (Ps 78:5b-7)

We note that three generations are in view in verses 3-4 and again in verses 5-8. There are the "fathers," and their children, "the generation to come," and finally their children (v 6). The church in all its teaching and preaching must think generationally and familialy. We must consider not just the present, but the impact of our instruction and practice for generations to come. At the heart of this endeavor to pass on the faith is the family. There can never be a substitute for "mothers' tears and fathers' prayers," says Spurgeon. <sup>106</sup>

Psalm 78-IV

The Psalm is a "parable," an "instructive story or saying" meant to illustrate truth, "hidden things" (NIV, v 2) by which is meant the record of the past, which by itself is "a tangle of events, an enigma or riddle needing interpretation," says Motyer. He continues: "This then is the purpose of the psalm; to clarify the riddle of the past so that it becomes a lesson for present and future." 107

The purpose of this recounting is found in verses 7, 8: that the people of God should not be stubborn like their ancestors, whose rebellion is traced from the exodus to 1 Samuel. The psalmist traces God's ongoing faithfulness culminating in His provision of David to shepherd His

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasury of David*, III:331.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 535.

people (vv 65-72). However, even David was not a final solution to Israel's waywardness, as he points beyond himself to a greater than David, a Son of David, Jesus the Good Shepherd, who lays down His life for His sheep (Mt 1:1; Jn 10:14,15). The purpose of the psalm is also to recount the faithfulness of God, who in spite of the rebelliousness of His people, is faithful to His covenant promises.

### Psalm 78-V

History of Israel is covered from Exodus through 1 Samuel, alternating God's mighty works of redemption with Israel's unfaithfulness. The point of this recapitulation is stated in verses 7b-8: that succeeding generations should not forget the works of God and follow in their father's rebellious footsteps (vv 1-8).

verses 9-11 rebellion verses 12-16 rescue verses 17-20 rebellion verses 21-22 judgment verses 23-29 rescue

And so on the record goes: rebellion, judgment, rescue. This culminates in God providing a good shepherd, David, who was himself wayward, and who points to the Good Shepherd (Mt 1:1; Jn 10:14, 15).

Perhaps written after the fall of Jerusalem to the Babylonians by an eyewitness who deeply laments the devastation he has witnessed, and from which no relief has been found (v 5). It serves as a lament of the church upon those occasions when "heathen hordes" have captured the church and are wreaking havoc upon its ministry and witness.

# Psalm 79-II

The destruction of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple by the Babylonians in 586/7 is the occasion of the ancient lament, "how long, O Lord?" (v 5). Verses 1-4 recount the pagans desecrations ("they have . . . they have . . . they have . . . they have . . . we have"). Verses 6-13 plead for divine vengeance upon those foes and divine compassion upon the people of God. Verse 5 is the hinge upon which the whole psalm turns.

### Psalm 79-III

The occupation of Jerusalem and desecration of the temple by the pagan Babylonians in 586/7 (vv 1-4) reminds us of whole denominations and countless local churches that have been overtaken by the enemies of gospel orthodoxy and seen their ministry ruined and message desecrated. "How long?" we also cry, as we pray that God would restore His church for His own name's sake (vv 5-13).

Having recounted the pagan desecrations that have devastated the temple and Jerusalem, the psalmist appeals for God's intervention on multiple bases:

verses 5-7	proportionate justice
verse 8	forgiveness and compassion
verse 9	God's name and grace
verse 10	God's reputation
verse 11	God's mercy (groans)
verse 12	God's justice
verse 13	God's covenant

Psalm 80 is a lament for Israel's national woes. Three times the refrain is repeated,

O God, restore us, and cause Thy face to shine upon us, and we will be saved. (Ps 80:3; cf vv 7, 19)

Disaster has struck the northern tribes of Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh (v 2). The occasion is likely to be the destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel by Assyria in 722. Note the contrast between God's smile in verse 3 ("cause Thy face to shine") and His frown in verse 16 ("the rebuke of Thy countenance"). "Desperate though the situation is . . . the sole needed remedy is that He should smile, so powerful is the favor of God and so disastrous His displeasure." 108 It may properly be sung "in the day of Jacob's trouble," says Matthew Henry, whenever that day may be.

### Psalm 80-II

The psalmist addresses God as Shepherd (vv 1-6) and Vinedresser (vv 7-19) and the people of God as flock and vine at a time of divine rejection and national devastation. It contrasts a time of God's tender care, when He planted Israel in the land, when "it took deep root and filled the land" (vv 8-11), with the current devastation, the vineyard walls broken down and its fruit plucked by strangers and a wild boar (the Gentiles) ravaging it (vv 12, 13). The heart of his prayer may be found in the refrain thrice repeated: "O God, restore us, and cause Thy face to shine upon us, and we will be saved" (vv 3, 7, 19). The psalm, along with Isaiah 5:1-7, Jeremiah 2:21, Ezekiel 19:10ff is behind Jesus' "Parable of the Wicked Tenants" (Mt 21:33-41; Mk 12:1-12; Lk 20:9-19).

1/

<sup>108</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"537.

#### Psalm 81-I

The 81<sup>st</sup> was probably designed for use either at the annual Feast of Tabernacles (hence the references to new moon and feast day in v 3), which commemorated the wilderness journey (Lev 23:39) or Passover (Ex 12:18). Verses 7-10 recall Meribah, when God brought water from a rock (cf. Ex 17:1-7; Ps 95:8ff; 1 Cor 10:4), and the giving of the Ten Commandments (Ex 20; Deut 5). It is a Psalm of praise which nevertheless recalls Israel's sins at the time of the Exodus. God Himself laments.

Oh that My people would listen to Me, that Israel would walk in My ways! (v 13)

Psalm 81-II

The 81<sup>st</sup> Psalm is the central Psalm of the Psalter (there are 5 "books" of the Psalter; the third book is Psalms 73-89, of its 17 Psalms the 81<sup>st</sup> is at the center). The central verse of this central Psalm provides the summary message:

"Hear, O My people, and I will admonish you; O Israel, if you would listen to Me!" (v 8)

This, then is the central verse and summary message of the Psalter. Liturgically it was used as a part of the New Year's celebration mentioned in verse 3; the full moon was the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the month, 15<sup>th</sup> day was new moon. Trumpets were blown at the Feast of Trumpets (1<sup>st</sup> day, seventh month, celebrating the new year) and Booths (15<sup>th</sup> day, same month), with Yom Kipper in between.

Blow the trumpet at the new moon, at the full moon, on our feast day. (v 3)

Psalm 81-III

"The Psalm begins with the ordinance of God which the people must keep (vv 1-5), moves on to the acts of God in deed and word (vv 6-10), and ends with the requirement of God that his people should obey him." 109

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 538.

Psalm 82 is "rather characterized by strength than by sweetness," says Spurgeon. The scene of Psalm 82 is God's courtroom in heaven, where God is calling lesser rulers and authorities to account. He rebukes them for their injustice and partiality (v 2) and calls upon them to do justice (vv 3, 4). Verse 5 probably describes "the plight of the misgoverned and misled," says Kidner. Verses 6-8 warn and exhort these rulers in light of God's coming judgment. It is designed, says Matthew Henry, to tell kings their *duty*, and to tell them their *faults*.

<sup>110</sup> Kidner, II:298.

#### Psalm 83-I

The context of Psalm 83 is God's silence in the face of the conspiracies and attacks of the enemies of God's people. "O God, do not remain quiet; do not be silent; and O God, do not be still" (v 1). Verses 6-8 list conspiring enemy nations; verses 9-12 individual enemies, drawn from the book of Judges (Judg 4:7, 8). Rather than associating Psalm 83 with a particular occurrence, Kidner identifies its concern as "the perennial aggression of the world against God and His people." Interestingly, the Psalm calls for either the destruction of God's enemies (vv 13-15), or their conversion (vv 16-18).

### Psalm 83-II

Matthew Henry says, "This, in the singing of it, we may apply to the enemies of the gospel-church, all anti-Christian powers and factions, representing to God their confederacies against Christ and his kingdom, and rejoicing in the hope that all their projects will be baffled and the gates of hell shall not prevail against the church."

# Psalm 83-III

Not infrequently the people of God have faced God's silence in the context of their cries for help and the attacks of adversaries (Pss 28:1, 35:22; 109:1). The 13 foes of verses 6-8 are local, current, regional, Canaanite enemies. The 6 individuals of verses 9-11 are drawn from the stories of Deborah and Barak (Judg 4) and of Gideon (Judg 7:1–8:28).

(Edomites were to the S.E.; Moab on N. border of Edom; Gebal on Mt. Edom; Hagarenes to the east of Gilead; Ammonites, directly east of Jerusalem; Philistia directly west of Jerusalem; Tyre to the N. W.; and Assur, Assyria)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Kidner, II:300.

# Psalm 84-I

"This sacred ode is one of the choicest of the collection," says Spurgeon. "It has a mild radiance about it," he continues, "entitling it to be called The Pearl of the Psalms." As in Psalms 27, 42, and 43, the Psalmist longs for the presence of God in the worship of God, from which he is temporarily excluded. God's "dwelling places" are "lovely" (v 1), he longs for God's "courts," he sings for joy to the "living God" (v 3). Indeed, nothing can compare with the delight of God's presence amongst His worshiping people.

For a day in Thy courts is better than a thousand outside. I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God, than dwell in the tents of wickedness. (v 10)

"He had a holy lovesickness upon him," says Spurgeon. For him, "God's worst is better than the devil's best."

Psalm 84-II

"If the 23<sup>rd</sup> be the most popular, if the 103<sup>rd</sup> be the most joyful, if the 119<sup>th</sup> the most deeply experimental, if the 51<sup>st</sup> the most plaintive, this is one of the most sweet of the Psalms of Peace"

—C. H. Spurgeon

# Psalm 84-III

This is among the most devotional and experiential of all the Psalms, as the Psalmist finds lovely the "dwelling places" of God, and prefers a day in His courts to a thousand outside (v 10).

# Psalm 84-IV

The psalmist yearns for the presence of God which he experienced in connection with the temple and which

parallels our experience in the assembly of the saints. Spurgeon entitled it "the Pearl of the Psalms."

Psalm 85-I

Kidner titles this Psalm "Revival." It ends with harmony:

Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. (Ps 85:10, 11)

But the path to this harmony has been difficult. God's judgments have been hard, and God's people have been pleading "restore us, O God . . . revive us again" (vv 4, 6). Matthew Henry suggests the occasion of the return of Israel from captivity in Babylon, "when they still remained under some tokens of God's displeasure," though much had already been forgiven and restored.

### Psalm 85-II

Spurgeon calls this "the prayer of a patriot for his afflicted country, in which he pleads the Lord's former mercies, and by faith foresees brighter days." The promise of verses 8-13 is fulfilled in Christ. In Him righteousness and peace kiss. "The presence of Jesus the Savior reconciles earth and heaven," says Spurgeon, and "secures to us the golden age, the balmy days of universal peace."

### Psalm 85-III

The occasion of the Psalm is found in verses 4 and 5. The people of God are under the judgment of God. They are experiencing His wrath, his hot anger, and His indignation. The psalmist pleads for restoration and revival (vv 4,6). He reminds God of His mercy in the past (vv 1-3), of the more than adequate extent of current judgments and the timeliness of restoration (vv 4-7), and the certainty of restoration given

the righteous and gracious nature of our God (vv 7-13).

#### Psalm 85-IV

We may see Psalm 85 as a 4-fold prayer for revival.

- 1. The *remembrance* of revival (vv 1-3) –
- "you were favorable ... your restored.... you forgave" in the past.
- 2. The *prayer* for revival (vv 4-7) –
- 'Restore us ...revive us... show us"
- 3. The *context* of revival (vv 8, 9) personal ("Let me hear...") and national ("Let them not turn back ...") renewal
- 4. The *confidence* of revival (vv 10-13) –
- "righteousness and peace kiss" in God's redemptive work, supremely in Christ

#### Psalm 86-I

This Psalm is particularly known as "David's prayer," as the title indicates. Kidner speaks of it as "a lonely prayer of David." It combines both praise for the greatness of God and pleas for help. Yet as Motyer points out, David's need is not specified until verse 14. Seven times he refers to God as Lord, the sovereign one. "The need (14) is not specified until David has first explored his relationship with God (vv 1-6) and renewed his commitment (vv 11-12)." He continues:

"At a deeper level we may say that his prayer is more occupied with 'telling God about God,' dwelling meditatively on the divine nature, than with 'telling God about me.""<sup>113</sup>

#### Psalm 86-II

Psalm 86 is a model prayer for troubled times as David lays down His head on what Motyer calls "the pillow of sovereignty." 114

It may be divided as follows:

verses 1-6 The Sovereign who hears prayers verses 7-13 The Sovereign who alone is God verses 14-17 The Sovereign who is sufficient

### Psalm 86-III

At a time of trouble, David turns to prayer (verses 1-7), combining praise (verses 8-10), teachability (verse 11), thanksgiving (verses 12, 13), and petition for deliverance (verses 14-17).

Psalm 86-IV

<sup>112</sup> Kidner, II:311.

<sup>113</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 541.

<sup>114</sup> Ibid

The living situation out of which David writes this "prayer" (see superscription) is not identified until verse 14: "insolent" and "ruthless" men seek to destroy him.

He *pleads* in verses 1-7 – incline Your ear, preserve my life, save Your servant, be gracious to me, gladden (my) soul, give ear, listen.

He *reminds* God of His capacity to hear and act in verses 8-13 – there is none like You, or works like Yours, or one to be worshiped like You; You are great and do wondrous things; Your steadfast love is great, and You have delivered me in the past.

He *identifies* the problem in verse 14. He *reminds* God of His *disposition* to hear and act: He is merciful and gracious.

Motyer finds three themes converging in Psalm 87:

- 1. The *city* of God, Zion, the people of God in its ideal state. The kingdom of God is portrayed in Rev 21:1, 2, 15-27 as a city. God loves His church.
- 2. *Birth* birthright as to qualification of citizenship (vv 4, 6)

(as in Neh 7:4ff, 64)

3. *Book* – wherein the citizens of Zion are recorded (see Isa 4:3; Rev 3;5).

He calls verse 4 the "pivot." <sup>115</sup>

The Psalm envisions formerly hostile, pagan nations being brought into God's world-wide city by the new birth. This is what is "glorious" about the city of God. There the people of God find refreshment and life ("springs" – v 7). Much is here to inform us about our mission and our doctrine of the church.

Psalm 87-II

John Newton (1725-1807) based his great hymn "Glorious Things of Thee are Spoken" on the 87<sup>th</sup> Psalm. Note especially verse 3:

Glorious things are spoken of you, O city of God.

Kidner calls Newton's hymn "the most memorable commentary on the Psalm." Both hymn and Psalm envision Gentiles and even old enemies (Babylon, Philistia, Tyre, Ethiopia in v 4) among inhabitants and citizens of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 542.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Kidner, II:314.

Zion, or Jerusalem. Zion used here "as a type and figure of the gospel church," says Matthew Henry.

Psalm 87-III

Psalm 87 celebrates Zion, or Jerusalem, the dwelling place of God, and anticipates the inclusion of the nations, even of Israel's ancient enemies (v 4) as among her inhabitants.

"There is no sadder prayer in the Psalter," says Derek Kidner. "Assuredly, if ever there was a song of sorrow and a psalm of sadness, this is one," Spurgeon agrees. The only ray of hope is to be found in the first verse. The God before whom he pours out his soul is,

"O LORD, the God of my salvation."

Otherwise the psalm begins in the night (v 1) and ends in darkness (v 18). Henry points out that "it does not conclude, as usually the melancholy psalms do, with the least intimation of comfort or joy, but from first to last, it is mourning and woe." The worshiper's role in singing this Psalm is to be a "companion in prayer," says Kidner, with those who are despondent or outcasts. 120

### Psalm 88-II

J. A. Motyer divides this "Psalm without hope" into 3 parts:

verses 1-9a – Life without hope verses 9b-12 – Death without hope

verses 13-18 – Question without answer<sup>121</sup>

# Motyer summarizes its contents:

"Someone who is committed to prayer finds no remedial answers to suffering. The wrath of God (7), the alienation of friends and inescapable (8) debilitating grief (9) fills the whole of life; the upward look sees only wrath, the inward look, terror (16); the outward look, present threats and

118 Spurgeon, Treasury of David, IV:1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Kidner, II:316.

Henry, *Exposition*, on Psalm 88, introduction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Ibid., 317.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 542.

absent friends (17-18) and the forward look, unrelieved darkness (18)."122

## Psalm 88-III

J. A. Motyer summarizes the pastoral significance of this bleakest of all Psalms:

"Most pastors will have had to minister in such a situation, holding the hand of a dear fellow-believer sinking into seemingly comfortless sorrows and facing eternity without assurance. And most believers will have encountered – in lesser or greater degrees – the dark valley which excludes sunlight and where Jesus and his love, the gospel and its assurance, heaven and its compensations all refer to someone else. The psalm tells us that unrelieved suffering may still be our lot. It reminds us that we are not in heaven yet but part of a groaning creation (Romans 8:18-23). It sets before us a shining example of the faith that holds on and of resolute occupancy of the place of prayer. Here is one walking in darkness, without light, and trusting in the name of the Lord and leaning on his God (Isaiah 50:10)."123

### Psalm 88-IV

"I think that this is the darkest of all the Psalms. It has hardly a spot of light in it. The only bright words that I know of are in the first verse. The rest of the Psalm, is very dark, and very dreary. Why, then, am I going to read it? Because, it may be, there is some poor heart here that is very heavy. You cannot tell out of this great crowd how many sorrowing and burdened spirits there may be amongst us. But there may be a dozen or two of persons who are driven almost to despair. My dear

123 Motyer, "Psalms,"543.

<sup>122</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"542.

friend, if this is your case, I want you to know that somebody else has been just where you are. Remember how the shipwrecked man upon the lonely island all of a sudden came upon the footprints of another human being. So here, on the lone island of despondency, you shall be able to trace the footprints of another who has been there before you. Hear how he prays."<sup>124</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Charles H. Spurgeon, "An Exposition of Psalm 88," in *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons*, Vol. 41(London: Passmore & Alabaster, 1895), 478.

#### Psalm 89-I

The background to this great hymn of praise (vv 1-18) is God's promise to David of a dynasty which would endure forever (vv 1-4, 19-37, especially verses 29 and 33-37; cf. 2 Sam7:13ff). This is contrasted with the current circumstances, the destruction of the Davidic monarchy, described in verses 38-45, and the cries for restoration in verses 46-52. The Psalm, in other words, deals with the ageold problem of the discontinuity between the promises of God (which are wonderful, vv 1-37) and the circumstances of life (which are terrible and flatly contradict the promises, vv 38-45). The Psalm impels us to look to one "greater than David" in whom "the fulfillment will altogether outstrip the expectation," as Kidner puts it.<sup>125</sup>

#### Psalm 89-II

Spurgeon calls this the "Covenant Psalm," and describes it as a "most precious Psalm of instruction." Amidst devastation (vv 38-45), the Psalmist cries for help (vv 46-52) on the basis of God's covenant with David. The Davidic promises are so exceptional that they could only be fulfilled in David's Son, Jesus the Christ (e.g. vv 19, 20, 27, 29, 36). "He builds all his hope upon God's covenant of David, as a type of Christ," says Matthew Henry. So much is this the case that Christopher Wordsworth called this "a carol of Christmas" (quoted in Spurgeon).

### Psalm 89-III

The "hinge" of Psalm 89 is verse 38: "But now . . ." Verses 1-37 celebrate the Davidic covenant and the monarchy it established, its unconditionality and perpetuity. Verses 38-51 lament its now desolate condition, and the apparent failure of God's promises.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup>Kidner, II:319.

#### Psalm 90-I

The first Psalm of Book IV of the Psalter, Kirkpatrick characterized the tendencies of the four books of the Psalter in this way:

Books I (1-41) – personal Books II & III (42-89) – national Books IV & V (90-150) – liturgical

The superscription attributes the authorship to Moses. The 90<sup>th</sup> Psalm is a sobering meditation contrasting the eternal God with finite man. Often used at funerals, it is "supremely matched to times of crisis," as Kidner says, particularly in Isaac Watt's paraphrase, "Our God, Our Help in Ages Past" (1719).<sup>126</sup>

# Psalm 90-II

As to the superscription this is "a prayer of Moses, the man of God." An extended meditation on man's mortality and God's eternity, the setting may well be Moses's own generation, doomed to wander in the wilderness. Psalm 90 is the first Psalm of Book Four of the Psalter (Pss 90-106).

#### Psalm 90-III

Psalm 90 contrasts God's eternality (vv 1, 2) with man's transiency, fragility (vv 5-7) and sinfulness (8, 9). The former is affirmed by faith and contrasts with the difficulty we have in believing it, given the brevity of life and our inevitable decline (vv 3-11). The references to God's wrath (vv 7-9, 11) point back both to the fall and God's curse upon sin which brought death into the world, as well as our own personal sins. Contemplation of these things leads us to "number our days" (v 12), find our satisfaction in God (vv 13-15), and seek God's blessing upon our labors, that they might be of eternal consequence (vv 16, 17).

<sup>126</sup> Kidner, II:328.

#### Psalm 91-I

Elisabeth Elliot based the title of her biography of martyred missionary Jim Elliot, *The Shadow of the Almighty*, on the first verses of Psalm 91:

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

"This is a Psalm for danger," says Kidner. 127 It speaks strongly of God's care for His people, who is their shelter, refuge, fortress, shield, bulwark, and dwelling place (vv 1, 2, 4, 9). This promise of protection was particularly fulfilled in God's care for Jesus, as is clear from verse 12 (even the devil got that one right – Mt 4:6).

The narrator's voice shifts to the first person in verses 14-16, from the Psalmist praising God, to God as He pledges to deliver his faithful servant.

#### Psalm 91-II

Spurgeon calls Psalm 91 a "matchless ode," even a "heavenly medicine." "In the whole collection there is not a more cheering Psalm," he says. 128 Nineteenth-century hymn writer James Montgomery based his hymn, "Call Jehovah Thy Salvation" upon it.

# Psalm 91-III

We can speak of Psalm 91 as a warrior's psalm. The dangers of the battlefield are clearly in view in verses 5-10, as are enemy pursuers, likened to the trapper with his snare (v 3). What is true of God's protection of the warrior is extended in principle to all of God's people.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Kidner, II:331.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Spurgeon, Treasury of David, IV:88.

### Psalm 92-I

According to the superscription, this is a "Song for the Sabbath day." The joyful tone of this Psalm, "For Thou, O LORD, hast made me glad . . . I will sing for joy" (vv 3,4), demonstrates that the Sabbath was meant to be a day of joyful worship, a "delight," not a burden (Isa 58:13ff). "Praise, the business of the Sabbath, is here recommended," says Matthew Henry. "Praise is Sabbatic work," agrees Spurgeon, "the joyful occupation of resting hearts." It is of interest to note that Spurgeon could say of the worship of his day (1890's) "no Psalm is more frequently sung upon the Lord's day than the present."

### Psalm 92-II

The psalmist contrasts the righteous who delight in singing the praises of God and in contemplating His works with the uncomprehending wicked who are doomed to perish.

### Psalm 92-III

Entitled "A Song for the Sabbath," the 92<sup>nd</sup> is a psalm of praise and thanksgiving. Verses 1-5 describe the praise that the man of God delights to give. Verses 6-9 contrast that delight with "the stupid man," the "fool," the "wicked," and "all evildoers" who cannot understand the joy of the godly in God, and who are doomed to perish.

Verses 10-15 recount the reasons why the righteous are filled with praise and thanksgiving: He strengthens and refreshes (10), gives them victory over enemies (11), causes them to flourish (12), and because they are rooted in God, bear fruit even in old age (13-15).

# Psalm 92-IV

What is the mood of the Sabbath? (joyful praises) What is being celebrated? (the Most High God: His *hesed*, His faithfulness, His works, His thoughts) (vv 1-5).

Who fails to understand this joy in God on His Sabbath? (the stupid man, the fool, the wicked, evildoers, God's enemies) (vv 6-9).

Who does understand? (God's people, the righteous, who enjoy His presence (house, courts) when He exalts and delivers and preserves even into old age) (vv 10-15).

#### Psalm 93-I

This is the first of a group of Psalms that celebrate the LORD reigning as King (e.g. Pss 93-100) or King equivalent ("judge"). Spurgeon calls it, "The Psalm of Omnipotent Sovereignty." The floods and waves of verses 3-4 are metaphors of enemies and opposition, of which the LORD is more mighty (v 4).

# Psalm 93-II

Motyer suggests that Psalms 93-100, a Psalm group which underscores the theme of kingship, may have been collected for use at the Feast of Tabernacles, a feast which celebrated both the year's final harvest (Ex 23:16; Deut16:13) and the Lord's victory over Egypt (Lev23:39-43). In Psalm 93 the king who established and rules the world rules also the pounding waves (v 4).

# Psalm 93-III

The setting of Psalm 93 is the threatening waters, the floods and waves of verse 3. These waters are a metaphor of enemies and opposition, of the trials and tribulations of life. They come upon us like the rising waters of a flood, threatening to overwhelm and submerge us. However, the LORD who is praised for His majesty and strength and eternality (vv 1-2) is mightier than the endangering waters (v 4), and is trustworthy (v 5). We are safe in Him.

#### Psalm 94-I

The day after September 11, 2001, the terrorist attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, the Independent Presbyterian Church of Savannah, Georgia closed its Wednesday noon prayer service with the singing of this Psalm. Sometimes an event of that nature is required before modern worshipers can understand the imprecations of the righteous. But in that context it was both understandable and comforting to sing at the outset:

- God of vengeance, O Jehovah, God of vengeance, O shine forth!
- 2 Rise up, O You Judge of Nations! Render to the proud their worth.
- O LORD, how long shall the wicked, How long shall the wicked boast?
- 4 Arrogant the words they pour out, Ill men all, a taunting host.

#### And to conclude:

- But the LORD is still my stronghold; God, my Refuge, will repay.
- 23 He'll for sin wipe out the wicked; Them the LORD our God will slay.

# Psalm 94-II

The 94<sup>th</sup> Psalm gives expression to the ancient complaint, "How long O Lord, shall the wicked prosper?" (see v 3). He complains of his wicked oppressors in verses 1-6; he mocks their skepticism and unbelief in verses 7-11; declares his dependence upon God in verses 12-23. Matthew Henry summarizes.

"In singing this psalm we must look abroad upon the pride of oppressors with a holy indignation, and the tears of the oppressed with a holy compassion; but, at the same time, look upwards to the righteous Judge with an entire satisfaction, and look forward, to the end of all these things, with a pleasing hope."

### Psalm 94-III

The occasion of Psalm 94 is the oppression of the wicked recounted in verses 4-7 and verses 20,21, along with their arrogant dismissal of their accountability to God: "The LORD does not see."

# The response of the psalmist:

- 1. *Prayer* He calls upon the God of vengeance to rise up and judge the wicked, asking/complaining "How long shall the wicked exult?" (vv 1-3)
- 2. *Persuasion* He calls upon the wicked to apply logic to that which nature reveals: The God who made the eye, does He not see? (vv 8-11)
- 3. *Trust* He reminds himself that God will not abandon His people, He will deal with the wicked, and consequently the righteous can both rest (vv 12-15ff) and stand against evildoers (vv 16-23).

#### Psalm 95-I

Known by the Latin name *Venite* (Latin for "O Come"), this Psalm has been widely used in Christian worship. It has two distinct parts:

verses 1-7a a call to worship

verses 7b-11 a call to "hear (God's) voice" in

worship

It reminds us that to "hear His voice" is a central element of true worship. Hebrews 3:7-4:13 applies verses 7b-11 of this Psalm extensively, reminding us that "Today" is ever present (v 7b), and that His "rest" is not merely Canaan, but salvation (v 11 cf Num 14:21, 28-30 and the exclusion of the wilderness generation).

# Psalm 95-II

Frequently used as a call to worship, "it has about it a ring like that of church bells," says Spurgeon. At first (v 1-7a), it invites us to worship with a "lively peal," he notes. But then in verse 7b, as it recalls Israel's rebellion, it drops "into a funeral knell as if tolling at the funeral of the generation which perished in the wilderness."

# Psalm 95-III

The setting of this psalm is the onset of a public worship service. "Oh come, let us sing . . . let us come . . . oh come" (vv 1, 2, 6). It is a call to praise God for Himself and His works (vv 1-5) and to worship Him reverently (vv 6-7a).

It is also a psalm with two distinct sections, the second of which is a warning (7b-10). The voice of God that is heard in worship (through His word) is to be heeded, the mistake of the wilderness generation, which hardened its heart, not repeated. Meribah and Massah ("quarrel" and "test") refer to Exodus 17 and the complaints of the children of Israel on the occasion when Moses brought water from the rock, and

Numbers 20, where the same was repeated years later at the time of Miriam's death. The latter led to Moses' exclusion from the Holy Land, as he struck the rock twice in a manner that dishonored God.

### Psalm 96-I

Sung on the occasion of the transporting of the ark from the home of Obed - Edom to Jerusalem (1 Chr 15–16; 2 Sam 6) it looks beyond that time to the glories of the kingdom of Christ, and especially of the inclusion of the Gentiles in that kingdom. This was the Psalm most commonly turned to by Christians suffering under the persecutions of the Roman emperor, Julian the Apostate, nephew of Constantine (AD 361–363).

#### Psalm 96-II

Psalm 96 is a summons to all "nations" (v 3) and all "peoples" (v 13), all "families" (v 7), even "all the earth" (v 10), to "sing" (vv 1,2), "bless" (v 2), "proclaim" (v2), "tell" (v 3), "ascribe" (vv 7,8), "worship" (v 9), "tremble" (v 4), and "say" (v 10). The content of this praise is "good tidings of His salvation" (v 2), "His glory" (v 3), His "wonderful deeds," His greatness (v 4), His work of creation (v 5), His "splendor and majesty . . . strength and beauty" (v 6), His name (v 8), His reign (10), His justice (vv 10-13), His return (v 13), His righteousness and faithfulness (v 13). The setting is public worship: "Bring an offering, and come into His courts" (v 8).

Who is being addressed? (all nations, peoples, families). What are they being asked to do? (sing, bless, proclaim, etc.). Why are they being urged to do so? (because God is great, etc.). Where are they being urged to do so? (v 8) (in God's courts). And why is judgment celebrated? (v 13) (because the world is unjust). How is this vision fulfilled? (through the cross of Christ and the church's mission).

### Psalm 97-I

As Psalm 96 celebrates gospel proclamation and worship among the Gentiles, Psalm 97 rejoices in the extending of Christ's rule to the ends of the earth (vv 1-6), including the defeat of idolatry and false religion (vv 7-9). It concludes with a call to the righteous to holy rejoicing (vv 10-12).

### Psalm 97-II

Psalm 97 celebrates the reign of God.

verses 1-6	focus on the awe-inspiring
	manifestations of the God who
	reigns: clouds, darkness, fire,
	lightening, mountains melting,
	righteousness, justice, glory.
verses 7-9	proclaim God's reign over false gods
	and idols.
verses 10-12	is a call to rejoice in God's reign.

#### Psalm 98-I

The 98<sup>th</sup> Psalm celebrates the coming of the Lord and the establishment of His kingdom. "O sing to the Lord a new song, for He... has made known His salvation... shout joyfully... sing praises... before the Lord; for He is coming to judge the earth" (vv 1,2,4,5,9). Isaac Watts in his *The Psalms of David Imitated* (1719) rendered the opening verse,

"Joy to the World! The Lord is come Let earth receive her King"

The text of his free rendering is evident throughout our more literal metrical version.

#### Psalm 98-II

We may outline Psalm 98 as follows:

- verses 1-3 God has revealed His salvation in the sight of the nations
- verses 4-6 let all peoples join in Israel's celebration for He is *the* king, their king
- verses 7-9 let even the material creation join in celebrating the rule of the God of Israel which rule He is coming to fully establish

While the original reference was likely to be the primary redemptive work of the Old Testament, the Exodus, the Psalm points beyond the limited scope of that event to salvation that God has wrought through Jesus Christ.

### Psalm 98-III

Notice in verses 1, 2 the close connection between salvation, holiness, and righteousness. How does God's saving work reveal holiness and righteousness? See Romans 4:1-8; 3:26. Again, what is the connection between salvation and *hesed* and faithfulness? Why is Israel's salvation a cause for all the world to rejoice? (vv 3, 4). See Gal 3:7-9. Once more, why

should creation join in the celebration: the sea, rivers, and hills (vv 6-8)? See Romans 8:19-23.

The 93rd-100th Psalms celebrate the advent and rule of God. The mood of the 99<sup>th</sup> is that of solemn reverence before the One who,

"sits enthroned above the cherubim, let the earth quake" (v 1)

"Holy is He," the Psalmist repeats (vv 3, 5, 9). Matthew Henry reminds us to see in the references to Old Testament ordinances (seat between the cherubims i.e. the mercy-seat, Zion, cloudy pillar, holy hill) "the types and figures of Evangelical worship."

# Psalm 99-II

The "holy is He" refrain divides the Psalm into 3 parts. Motyer supplies the following outline:

verses 1-3 The grace of the Holy One (in Zion, among his people, enthroned upon the

cherubim, where His feet rest on the "mercy seat," where He speaks to His

people (Ex 29:42-46) and makes atonement for their sins (Ex 25:17-

22;

Lev 16:15ff)

verses 4-5 The law of the Holy One

verses 6-9 The fellowship of the Holy One

Moses, Aaron, and Samuel are mentioned not as exceptions, but as typical of those who serve God.

### Psalm 99-III

Holiness has often been called the "attribute of attributes," the sum of God's attributes. Of all the attributes of God it is

this one that the heavenly beings highlight as they cry out night and day, "Holy, holy, holy" (Isa 6:2; Rev 4:8). The holiness of God is the theme around which this psalm is built (vv 3, 5, 9).

#### Psalm 100-I

Upon sighting land on November 9, 1620, the passengers on the Mayflower were led by their religious leader, William Brewster, in the singing of Psalm 100 out of the old *Ainsworth Psalter*, to the tune we will use, the Old Hundredth.

#### Psalm 100-II

Longfellow, in the epic poem "Courtship of Miles Standish," refers to Psalm 100 sung to the Old Hundredth as the "grand old Puritan anthem." The words date to William Kethe in 1561, and the music to the primary composer of the tunes of the *Genevan Psalter*, Louis Bourgeois, published in 1551. It establishes the principle that worship begins with the praise of God:

Enter His gates with thanksgiving, and His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him; bless His name. (v 4, NASB)

### Psalm 100-III

Both Henry and Spurgeon refer to the frequency with which Psalm 100 is sung in the churches. "It is with good reason that many sing this Psalm very frequently in their religious assemblies," says Matthew Henry, "for it is very proper both to express, and to excite pious and devout affections toward God." "Let us sing the Old Hundreth' is one of the every-day expressions of the Christian church, and will be so while men exist whose hearts are loyal to the Great King," adds Spurgeon. He continues, "Nothing can be more sublime this side of heaven than the singing of this noble Psalm by a vast congregation."

# Psalm 100-IV

Known by its Latin name *Jubilate Deo* (Latin for Be Joyful in God), Psalm 100 identifies where well-ordered worship begins: with the praise of God:

Enter His gates with thanksgiving, and His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him; bless His name. (Ps 100:4)

He is praised for creation (v 3), for redemption (v 3), for His goodness, *hesed*, and faithfulness (v 5).

#### Psalm 101-1

The voice in this Psalm is that of David, who is determined to administer a just reign, personally (vv 1-4), among his officials (vv 5-7), and throughout the whole land (v 8). "It is an excellent plan or model for the good government of a court, or the keeping up of virtue or piety, and by that means, good order, in it," says Matthew Henry. Its high aspirations can be applied to anyone running any organization, including heads of households. It is "the house-holder's psalm," says Henry. Ultimately, in light of the failures of David and his successors, it points to "the perfect David-to-come," the Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ.

# Psalm 101-2

Henry entitles Psalm 101 "the house-holders psalm," noting the commitment which David, as head of his house notes:

I will walk with integrity of heart within my house; I will not set before my eyes anything that is worthless. (vv 2b-3a)

He is responsible for both his own conduct, that it be exemplary, and that his household be kept free of evil: "I will know nothing of evil" (v 4).

178

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup>Motyer, "Psalms,"551.

### Psalm 102-I

The superscription entitles this Psalm "A Prayer of the Afflicted, when he is faint, and pours out his complaint before the Lord." What begins with complaints because of the reproaches of the enemies of God's people in verses 1-11, turns to praise and confidence in God's gracious deliverance of His people in verses 12-28. It is "as eminently expressive of consolation as of desolation," says Spurgeon.

Verses 25-27 are cited in Hebrews 1:10-12 and applied to Christ, making this a Messianic Psalm. It attributes creation, eternality, and immutability to the Son. One commentator finds "no grander missionary hymn than verses 13-22." <sup>130</sup>

#### Psalm 102-II

As David Brainerd, who did so much to spark the modern missionary movement, lay dying at the age of 29, he asked if he and his esteemed visitor, Jonathan Edwards, might sing together a psalm "concerning the prosperity of Zion," that is, a psalm whose theme was the extension of Christ's kingdom around the world. This was a subject, according to Edwards, with which "his mind was engaged in the thoughts of, and desires after, above all things; and at his desire we sang a part of the 102<sup>nd</sup> Psalm." <sup>131</sup>

# Psalm 102-III

This is the 6<sup>th</sup> of 8 "penitential" psalms. The "hinge" of Psalm 102 is found in verse 12. "But Thou, O LORD." The complaints of verses 1-11 will find their solution in God, who will "arise" and "have compassion" on Zion (vv 13ff). Read Messianically, verses 1-11 describe the suffering of Christ; verses 12-22 the world-wide kingdom and glory that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Ker. 128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Jonathan Edwards, *The Life of David Brainerd*, ed. Norman Pettit (New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1985), 551.

are the fruit of His suffering; in verses 23 and 24 he renews his lament; verses 25-28 tell the backstory: the eternality and immutability of Messiah.

#### Psalm 103-I

Psalm 103 has long been a favorite of Psalm-lovers. It is a companion of Psalm 104 (with similar opening and closing and parallel themes). "In the galaxy of the Psalter these are twin stars of the first magnitude," says Kidner. 132 H. F. Lyte based his beloved hymn, "Praise, My Soul, the King of Heaven" on this Psalm. James Angell James (1785-1859) had his family read it every day. The Presbyterians in Scotland frequently sang Psalm 103 in connection with the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

## Psalm 103-II

"This Psalm calls more for devotion than exposition," says Matthew Henry, "it is a most excellent Psalm of praise." Spurgeon identifies it as one of those "all comprehending Scriptures," which is even "a Bible in itself." It "might alone almost suffice for the hymn-book of the church," he exclaims.

Psalm 103-III

Spurgeon is euphoric in his praise of Psalm 103:

"As in the lofty Alps some peaks rise above all others, so among even the inspired psalms there are heights of song which overtop the rest. This one hundred and third psalm has ever seemed to us to be the Monte Rosa of the divine chain of mountains of praise, glowing with a ruddier light than any of the rest. It is as the apple tree among the trees of the wood, and its golden fruit has a flavour such as no fruit ever bears unless it has been ripened in the full sunshine of mercy. It is man's reply to the benedictions of his God, his Song on the Mount answering to his Redeemer's Sermon on the Mount. . . Our attempt at exposition is commenced under an

<sup>132</sup> Kidner, II:364.

impressive sense of the utter impossibility of doing justice to so sublime a composition; we call upon our soul and all that is within us to aid in the pleasurable task; but, alas, our soul is finite, and our all of mental faculty far too little for the enterprise. There is too much in the psalm for a thousand pens to write, it is one of those all-comprehending Scriptures which is a Bible in itself, and it might alone almost suffice for the hymn-book of the church." 133

## Psalm 103-IV

Psalms 103 and 104 appear to be companion Psalms, beginning and closing with the same lines. Psalm 104 is a hymn of creation, Psalm 103 is a hymn of redemption. "In the galaxy of the Psalter these are twin stars of the first magnitude," says Kidner. <sup>134</sup> It inspired H. F. Lyte's "Praise, my soul, the King of Heaven) (1834). Henry speaks of it as "most excellent psalm of praise," calling "more for devotion than exposition." Spurgeon calls it "the Monte Rosa of the divine chain of mountains of praise, glowing with a ruddier light than any of the rest." He calls it "one of those all-comprehending Scriptures which is a Bible in itself, and it might alone almost suffice for the hymn-book of the church."

#### **Psalm 103-V**

Motyer sees a "blend of changeless fatherly care and endless sovereign rule" as "the distinctive stress of this psalm." He divides it into three sections:

verses 1-5 *the Lord's personal blessings* (forgiveness is instantaneous though

51 Motyer, "Psalms," 552.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasury of David*, IV:275.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Kidner, II:364.

healing from sin's effects may long delay)

verses 6-18 the Lord's loving nature

expressed both negatively and positively,

removing guilt and showing the

compassion a father has towards his

children

verses 19-22 the Lord's eternal throne

Your response: "obeying the voice of his

word" and doing his will (vv 20, 21)

#### Psalm 104-I

C. S. Lewis speaks of this Psalm as "the great Psalm especially devoted to Nature." 135 It celebrates God's works of creation and providence, exclaiming,

> O Lord, how many are Thy works! In wisdom Thou hast made them all; The earth is full of Thy possessions. (Ps 104:24)

Spurgeon finds "the spirit of ardent praise" throughout the Psalm. "The whole (Psalm) lies before us as a panorama of the universe viewed by the eye of devotion," he says. The 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> verses were sometimes thought particularly appropriate for the showers of May and springtime.

#### Psalm 104-II

"Variety and breadth, sharpness of detail and sustained vigor of thought, put this Psalm of praise among the giants," says Kidner. 136 Sir Robert Grant's hymn, "O Worship the King," is a loose paraphrase of this Psalm. We sing it to the tune Lyons, associated with that great hymn.

## Psalm 104-III

Spurgeon calls Psalm 104 "a poet's version of Genesis." Its structure roughly follows the days of creation, as many commentators have pointed out, as follows:

Day 1 – verse 2a

Day 2 - verses 2b-4

Day 3 - verses 5-9; 14-17

Day 4 - verses 19-21

Day 5 - verses 25,26

Day 6 - verses 21-24; 27, 28 and ending with a crescendo of Praise (vv 31-35).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Lewis, 84.

<sup>136</sup> Kidner, II:367.

#### Psalm 105-I

We know from 1 Chronicles 16 that Psalm 105 was sung at the time of the offering of the morning sacrifice, along with Psalms 96 and 106. This means that the recounting of salvation history, specifically in Psalm 105, the promises of God to Abraham and the saving acts of God in the Exodus, was at the center of Israel's worship.

## Psalm 105-II

Psalm 104 celebrates God's works in creation and providence. Psalm 105 moves on to celebrate God's works in redemption, from Abraham to the exodus, to the journey to Canaan, and finally possession of the land (v 44), glossing over the unfaithfulness of Israel, so much of the subject matter of Psalm 106. The theme of covenant faithfulness bookends the heart of the psalm (vv 8-11 and v 42).

#### Psalm 105-III

1 Chronicles 16:8-22 records the use of Psalm 105, along with Psalms 96 and 106, as a prayer of thanksgiving on the occasion when the ark of the covenant was first placed in the Tabernacle. It centers on God's faithfulness to Israel from Abraham to the land of Canaan. Whereas Psalm 104 directs us to praise God for His creation and providence, Psalm 105 directs us to praise God "for His special favors to his church," says Matthew Henry.

#### Psalm 105-IV

After an opening call to worship (vv 1-7), Psalm 105 deals with Israel's history in three stages:

Patriarchal period – verses 8-24 – Abraham to Joseph to the sojourn in Egypt Exodus – verses 25-38 – Moses and the plagues Journey to Canaan – verses 39-44

# Motyer concludes,

"The survey covers many years but paints one picture: a faithful, promise-making, promise-keeping God; mysterious in his ways but ever mindful of his people, ever planning ahead for their good, ever meeting their needs." <sup>137</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 554.

#### Psalm 106-I

We know from 1 Chronicles 16 that at the time of the morning sacrifice, Psalm 106 was sung, along with Psalm 105, as a recounting of salvation history. Psalm 105 recalls the saving acts of God from Abraham through the Exodus; Psalm106, God's provision for Israel from the Red Sea through the wilderness wandering (Numbers). Remembering God's saving acts is at the heart of all biblical worship.

#### Psalm 106-II

Psalm 106 recalls the exodus and wilderness wandering (Numbers), contrasting Israel's unbelief and sin with the LORD'S lovingkindness and faithfulness. The closing doxology signals the completion of Book 4 of the Psalms.

#### Psalm 106-III

Psalm 104 – Genesis and creation

Psalm 105 – Exodus and redemption (Abraham to the Exodus to the promised land), focusing on God's faithfulness

Psalm 106 – Exodus and redemption (Red Sea through the wilderness wandering), focusing on Israel's unfaithfulness and God's covenant faithfulness.

#### Psalm 106-IV

After the opening section of praise and thanksgiving (vv 1-5), we immediately are struck by the difference between this historical psalm and the one which preceded it. "Both we and our fathers have sinned." Psalm 105 was the "Parson Weems" version of the Exodus, focusing on God's faithfulness and glossing over Israel's sins. Psalm 106 is the opposite, focusing on Israel's unfaithfulness, as follows: verses 6-7 (at the Red Sea), verses 13-18 (in the wilderness), verses 19-23 (at Horeb/Sinai), verses 24-27 (at the report of the spies), verses 28-43 (more unfaithfulness in the wilderness).

The occasion is found in verse 47 – "Save us" though we have sinned, save us because of your covenant faithfulness as you did Israel back then (v 4).

#### Psalm 107-I

Book V of the Psalter begins with Psalm 107. It contains several important groupings of Psalms:

- 1. Egyptian Hallel (113-118, sung at Passover)
- 2. Psalm 119 (a collection of 22 Psalms all by itself)
- 3. Songs of Ascents (120-134, sung by pilgrims on the approach to Jerusalem)
- 4. Hallel (145-150, each beginning and ending with "Hallelujah")

Psalm 107 is a Psalm of thanksgiving, set in the context of distress:

desert wasteland (vv 4-9) imprisonment (vv 10-16) afflictions (vv 17-22) stormy seas (vv 23-32) conclusion: God's providences are moral (vv 33-43)

In every case the psalmist cries out to God and He delivers him, leading to thanksgiving (e.g. vv 6, 13, 19, 28). This leads to the 5-fold refrain, which is itself a variation on verse 1.

Let them thank the Lord for his steadfast love, for his wondrous works to the children of man! (Ps107:8; cf. vv 1, 15, 21, 31)

## Psalm 107-II

Spurgeon identifies the theme of Psalm 107 as "thanksgiving, and the motives for it," calling it a "choice song for the redeemed of the Lord." Four times the psalmist finds himself in distress, cries out to God, and gives thanks for deliverance. It teaches us in all our circumstances to seek

God's help, and give thanks for His response. Motyer comments:

"The four pictures taken together offer an assurance that redeeming, unchanging love can deal with every circumstance and every condition and that it is in answer to prayer that the loving Lord does so (6, 13, 19, 28).<sup>138</sup>

As Stephen Charnock (1628–1680) says in his comments on Psalm 107, "The whole life of the world is linked together by Divine goodness" <sup>139</sup>

### Psalm 107-III

The great Scottish missionary to India, Alexander Duff (1806–1878), barely escaped with this life on his first voyage to India, when his ship sunk off the coast of South Africa. His library of 800 books was lost, excepting his Bible and Scottish psalm book, which washed up on the shore. When a sailor brought it to him, Dr. Duff knelt in the sand with the other passengers and read the 107<sup>th</sup> Psalm.

He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. (Ps 107:29, 30 KJV)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 558.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Charnock, Existence & Attributes, II:295.

#### Psalm 108-I

Two Psalm endings, 57:7-11 (vv 1-5) and 60:5-12 (vv 6-13) combine to form the 108<sup>th</sup>. Yet "it is no (mere) anthology," says Motyer. "David drew on his earlier psalmody and fashioned it afresh for new needs," he continues. <sup>140</sup> It opens with thanksgiving (vv 1-6) and ends with the promise of triumph (vv 7-13). The place names in verses 7 and 8 are a way of indicating dominion over the whole land of Israel; Moab, Edom & Philistia (vv 9, 10) are principle enemies over whom victory is promised. Spurgeon entitles it, "*The Warrior's Morning Song*."

#### Psalm 108-II

Psalm 108 is composed of two previous Psalms, 57:7-11 and 60:5-12, with only minor variations. The places named in verses 7-8 are cited as a means of indicating dominion over the whole land of Israel, and in verse 9, Moab (to the south), Edom (to the east), and Philistia (to the west) are Israel's principal enemies over which victory is promised.

#### Psalm 108-III

The context of the psalm is found in verses 10 and 11: war with Edom, war in which God seems not to be present with Israel's armies. The psalm is a prayer, one noteworthy for the order of petitions:

- 1. That God may be glorified (vv 1-5)
- 2. That the people of God may be saved (vv 6-9)
- 3. That the immediate need may be met (vv 10-13)

This order is "arguably the foremost lesson of the psalm, "says Motyer.<sup>141</sup> Confidence is rooted in God's love (v 4); His promises (vv 7-9); and His power (vv 10-13).

-

<sup>140</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 558.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Ibid.

#### Psalm 109-I

Psalm 109 is a complaint (vv 1-5), followed by a long imprecation (vv 6-19), followed by a plea for help (vv 20-29). It concludes with thanksgiving and praise (vv 30, 31). The imprecations are severe. C. S. Lewis finds the "spirit of hatred" to be at its "worst" in Psalm 109.<sup>142</sup>

There is no consensus as to how to understand the imprecations. The shift from plural to singular in verses 6-19 lead some to read the verses as the voice of David's enemies, and typologically, the voice of Jesus' accusers.

On the other hand, verse 8 is applied by Luke to Judas (Acts 1:16). Following this example, we should understand the Psalms imprecations as aimed "in full force against the implacable enemies and persecutors of God's church and people, that will not repent to give him glory," says Matthew Henry. Spurgeon would have us understand the imprecations as the Psalmist's "prophetic denunciation" of the wicked, and in particular one "son of perdition" who he foresees with "prescient eye." Spurgeon explains further:

"We would all pray for the conversion of our worst enemy, and David would have done the same; but viewing the adversaries of the Lord, and doers of iniquity, as such, and as incorrigible we cannot wish them well; on the contrary, we desire their overthrow, and destruction."

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Lewis, 20.

#### Psalm 109-II

Though Psalm 109 is "the most outspoken of the imprecatory Psalms" and "has attracted a bad press," Motyer sees no conflict with the spirit and ideals of the New Testament. The Psalmist loves and prays for his enemies (vv 4, 5). He does not retaliate. "His response to hurt and malice is to bring it to God in the place of prayer and to leave it there" (cf. Rom 12:19). If we find the content of his prayer to be too severe we should recognize that he only prays for God to do to His enemies that which He has already promised to do. Motyer continues, "If we retreat into unreality with a general petition where the psalmist ventured to express scriptural realism, we should at least be aware of what we are doing." 144

#### Psalm 109-III

Falsely accused before a corrupt court, the psalmist prays for a reversal of roles and of intended outcomes and the imposition of divine justice. A Psalm of David.

#### Psalm 109-IV

Some have suggested that the imprecations of verses 6-19 should be interpreted as those of the psalmist's enemies, ultimately fulfilled by Christ's accusers. It is an "embedded narrative," as the scholars might call it, describing what these enemies were saying. 145 Supporting this is the use of the singular of the one being cursed, whereas the accusers are plural. Verse 29 is the psalmist's imprecation ("accuser" in Hebrew is "satan"). Whereas Psalm 110 describes the ascension of Christ, Psalm 109 describes His suffering.

Psalm 109-V

<sup>143</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 559.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> E.g. Roland Murphy; see also Robert Godfrey, *Learning to Love the Psalms* (Orlando, FL; Reformation Trust, 2017) 200ff.

Psalm 109 describes the suffering of Christ. Psalm 110 His ascension:

verses 1-5 – the voice of Christ (1<sup>st</sup> person), describing His accusers, verses 6-19 – the voice of Christ's accusers (3<sup>rd</sup> person), (note shift to singular of the one accused), verses 20-31 – the voice of Christ again (1<sup>st</sup> person), including His own imprecation (see Mt 27:39). Note – the Hebrew word for "accuser" is "satan" (vv 4, 20, 25, 29).

#### Psalm 110-I

Cited by Jesus, by the Apostles in their early sermons, and by the writers of the New Testament, Psalm 110 is among the most important Messianic Psalms. It is quoted in the New Testament to prove,

- 1. That Messiah is both David's son and David's Lord (Mt 22:41-45; Mk 12:35-37; Lk 20:41-44); "hinting," as it does so, "at the mystery of incarnation by pointing out a difficulty which only it could solve," says C. S. Lewis; 146
- 2. That Jesus ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of God (Acts 2:34-36), where He intercedes for us (Rom 8:34);
- 3. That Jesus is superior to the angels (Heb 1:13);
- 4. That Jesus is a priest-king, that His is a royal priesthood according to the order of Melchizedek (Heb 7:15ff; cf. Gen 14:17-24).

# Psalm 110-II

"This Psalm is pure gospel," said Matthew Henry. It has been called "the crown of all the Psalms." It's opening verse,

The Lord says to my Lord: "Sit at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies a footstool for Thy feet,"

is prophetic of Jesus' ascension and session at the right hand of God (Acts 2:34-36). Its fourth verse,

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Lewis, 118.

The Lord has sworn and will not change His mind, "Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek,"

Is prophetic of Christ's royal priesthood, a priesthood superior to that of Aaron (Heb 7:15ff)

#### Psalm 110-III

"In singing this psalm we must act faith upon Christ, submit ourselves entirely to him, to his grace and government, and triumph in him as our prophet, priest, and king, for whom we hope to be ruled, and taught, and saved, for ever, and as the prophet, priest, and king, of the whole church, who shall reign till he has put down all opposing rule, principality, and power, and delivered up the kingdom to God the Father."

— Matthew Henry

## Psalm 110-IV

"This psalm is one of the fullest and most compendious prophecies of the person and offices of Christ in the whole Old Testament," said Edward Reynolds, one of the Westminster Divines, and later bishop of the Church of England.

#### Psalm 110-V

When Abraham met Melchizedek, King of Salem (Gen14:17-20), he recognized his priesthood and the "Most High God" whom Melchizedek worshiped as his own (Gen 14:22). Years later Joshua encountered King Adonizedek in Jerusalem (Josh 10:1) (their names have the same form and same meaning: King of righteousness and Lord of righteousness). This suggests continuation of the priest-kingship in Jerusalem. When David took Jerusalem, he would have sat on Melchizedek's throne (2 Sam 5:6-9), "heir to the priestly-kingship validated by Abraham. This

would account for Psalm 110," says Motyer. 147 David, the imperfect priest-king, anticipates our Lord Jesus Christ, who perfectly fulfilled the type of Melchizedek (Heb7:15ff).

Psalm 110-VI

Kidner sees a three-fold division:

verses 1-3 – The King

verse 4 – The Priest

verse 5-7 – The Warrior

"The Priest-King's enthronement is not the final scene but the prelude to world conquest." <sup>148</sup>

197

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 560.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Kidner, II:396.

#### Psalm 111-I

Psalms 111 and 112 have much in common. Each is an acrostic, each has 22 lines beginning with successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet; each begins with "Hallelujah" or "Praise the Lord;" and their subject matter runs parallel, this one telling of *God*, the next of the *man of God*. The goodness of God's works is underscored. Spurgeon entitles it, "The Psalm of God's Works."

#### Psalm 111-II

The 111<sup>th</sup> is a psalm of praise for God's redemptive works. It is also an acrostic psalm, each of 22 lines starting with the successive letter of the Hebrew alphabet. It makes wisdom themes the subject of praise. The virtues for which God is praised in Psalm 111 (e.g. vv 3, 4) are reproduced in the man of God in Psalm 112 (also vv 3, 4).

God's works are "great" (v 2), "splendid," "majestic" (v 3), righteous (v 3), "gracious" and compassionate (v 4), powerful (v 6), true and just (v 7).

#### **Psalm 112-I**

The second of three Psalms that begin with "Hallelujahs," and the second of two acrostic Psalms (111<sup>th</sup>), both of which have 22 lines beginning with successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. The theme of the first is God, and this Psalm, the man of God. Many have seen the 112<sup>th</sup> as exposition of the last verse of the 111<sup>th</sup>:

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments; His praise endures forever. (Ps 111:10)

Matthew Henry urges us to sing this Psalm with attention to the keys to our happiness as secured through our holiness.

#### Psalm 112-II

Like Psalm 111, Psalm 112 is an acrostic psalm, but whereas the theme of the 111<sup>th</sup> is the *works* of God, the theme of the 112<sup>th</sup> is the *man* of God. Whereas in Psalm 111 it is the Lord whose righteousness endures forever (v 3), "gracious and merciful" (v 4), in Psalm 112 it is the godly man whose righteousness endures forever (v 3) and who is "gracious and merciful" (v 4). Those who fear the Lord come to resemble Him (cf. Eph 5:1ff; Phil 2:5ff; 1 Pet 2:21ff; 1 Jn 14:1, 6, 7, 17)

## Psalm 112-III

This is a wisdom Psalm, along with Psalms 1, 37, 49, 73, 127, 28 (and 34:11-14). The theme of the psalm is the enduring blessings of God upon the man of God. We note repetition of the promise of our perpetual "righteousness" (v 3), remembrance (v 6), and "righteousness" again (v 9). These (and much more) are his "forever." This is contrasted with the wicked who "melts away" and "perishes" (v 10).

#### Psalm 112-IV

Both the virtues and blessings of the man of God in Psalm 112 can be interpreted at 2 levels. For example, "his righteousness" which "endures forever" (v 3) ultimately an imputed righteousness (see Gen 15:6; Ps 32:1, 2). That is not in view here, rather, a practical though imperfect righteousness, grace, mercy, generosity, justice, steadfastness, etc. (vv 3-7). Likewise his prosperity, which is material, physical, and concrete in the Old Testament is a type of the spiritual blessings of the New Testament. The soul of the man of God will prosper. Yet, here too, those who obey God, as a generalization, who conform to God's commands, will get along better in this world than those who don't.

#### Psalm 112-V

Psalm 112 is a portrait of the righteous man. Psalm 111 ended instructing us that "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom;" the man of Psalm 112 is one who fears the Lord. If the theme of Psalm 111 is "God at work," the theme of Psalm 112 is "Godliness at Work." 149 He prospers (vv 2, 3); he receives divine guidance (v 4); he is generous and just (vv 5, 9); he is stable (v 6); trusts in adversity (vv 7, 8); his life is a provocation of the wicked (v 10). Above all, God's character is reproduced in him (v 3 parallels 111:3; v 4 parallels 111:4).

#### Psalm 112-VI

Motyer outlines Psalm 112 as follows:

# 1. Individual and family -(vv 1, 2)

Reverential fear and delighted obedience leading to blessed children extending to succeeding generations.

2. Failure and misfortune – (vv 3, 4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Kidner: II:396, 398.

Righteousness imputed and realized (v 3), yet one is not immune from life's darkness.

- 3. **Generosity and security** (vv 5, 6) He is generous, and so "it is well with him" (v 5).
- 4. Threat and trust (vv 7, 8)The threat is now in the form of human hostility, yet there is no loss of peace (v 8).
- 5. Character, conduct, and destiny (9, 10) This generous, righteous man will be "exalted in honor" yet the wicked will come to "nothing" (lit.).

#### Psalm 113-I

The first of the Egyptian "Hallel" Psalms (113-118) sung in connection with the Passover meal (first two before, last four afterward). This is a Psalm of "pure praise," says Spurgeon, highlighting God's "greatness and condescending goodness." He is not only "enthroned on high" (v 5), but also "raises the poor" and "lifts the needy from the ash heap to make them sit with princes" (v 7). Its suitability for Passover observance can be seen, as the people of God recall the Lord's liberation of an enslaved people and their deliverance into the Promised Land.

#### Psalm 113-II

The 113<sup>th</sup> praises God both for his transcendence (vv 1-6), and His presence with His people (vv 7-9). This is the first of what is called the "Egyptian Hallel," that is, the psalms of praise sung in connection with the Passover observance (Ps 113-118), undoubtedly sung by Jesus and the disciples at the Last Supper (Mt 26:30, Mk 14:26).

#### Psalm 113-III

Psalm 113 celebrates the great and majestic God who though "seated on high" takes notice of the lowly. Verses 7 and 8 echo Hannah's Song (1 Sam 2:8), which the reference the "barren woman" also reflects (v 9). It is the first psalm of the "Egyptian Hallel," "Egyptian" because sung in connection with Passover, and "Hallel" because the Hebrew word "hallelujah" introduces the collection.

#### Psalm 113-IV

We find in this psalm the biblical balance between the transcendence and immanence of God:

verses 1-4 – He is "high above" (v 4), and so to be worshipped by His "servants" and even globally, "form the rising of the sun to its setting." verses 5-9 – He is "far down" (v 5). He is so far up that He looks "far down" on the heavens. Yet he is

not remote or aloof. He cares about the most humble and humiliated, like Hannah, like us (1 Sam 2:8).

#### Psalm 114-1

Entitled "Song of the Exodus" by Spurgeon, the 114<sup>th</sup> Psalm celebrates with what Kidner calls "flights of verbal fancy" the mighty acts of God in delivering Israel from Egypt. <sup>150</sup> Kidner calls it a "masterpiece," Spurgeon "sublime," asserting that "true poetry has here reached its climax." As we sing it, we look beyond the Exodus to God's greater acts of redemption in Christ Jesus. "The rock" (v 8), says the Apostle Paul, "was Christ" (1 Cor 10:4).

## Psalm 114-II

Psalms 113-118 formed a part of the Passover celebration. Psalms 113 and 114 were sung before the meals, Psalms 115-118 after. Together they were called "the Egyptian Hallel" and provide a "commentary in song" on Exodus 6:6-7. Psalm 114 celebrates the Exodus redemption, when God's people were His sanctuary (v 2), when the Red Sea and Jordan River were parted (vv 3,5; Ex 14:21ff; Josh 3:14ff) and Sinai was visited with divine manifestations (vv 4,6; Ex 19:16ff). Yet the same fearsome God before whom the created order shakes also provides for the needs of His people brings water from a rock (v 8; Ex 17:1-7), a pattern supremely fulfilled in Christ (1 Cor 10:4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Kidner, 403.

<sup>151</sup> Motyer, "The Psalms," 562.

No Psalm begins without a higher note of praise than does the 115<sup>th</sup>:

Not to us, O Lord, not to us, but to Thy name give glory because of Thy lovingkindness, because of Thy truth. (v 1)

It deals with the constant taunt endured by those who worship an invisible God:

Why should the nations say, "Where, now, is their God?" (v 2)

The Psalmist answers with the contemptuous description of idols in verses 4-8 (duplicated in Ps 135:15-18 and paralleled in Isa 44:10-20 and Jer 10:3-5). The futility of idol worship is contrasted with the trustworthiness of Israel's God in verses 9-18.

#### Psalm 115-II

*Non Nobis Domine*, "Not to us, O Lord," was the battle song of King John Sobieski of Poland when he defeated a huge Turkish army at the gates of Vienna on September 12, 1683, the high-water mark of the Muslim advance into Europe.

## Psalm 115-III

"During the seventeenth century the followers of the False Prophet swept across the Hellespont, and with lust of blood and fiery sword were laying waste eastern Europe. To the help of the Lord against the mighty, came Sobieski, afterward King John III of Poland, met the fanatic host of Khotin, turned them back into the sea, lifted high the Cross above the Crescent, and thus forever put an end to the dream of Mohammedan conquest in Europe. When the victory was complete these soldiers of the Lord of Hosts gave tongue to

their rejoicing in the words of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Psalm:

Not unto us, Lord, not to us, But do Thou glory take To Thy own name, ev'n for Thy truth, And for Thy mercy's sake.

With a burst of enthusiasm truly indescribable, the great army took up the final words:

O wherefore should the heathen say,
Where is their God now gone?
But our God in the heaven is,
What pleased Him He bath done."152

#### Psalm 115-IV

In Shakespeare's play, *Henry V*, King Henry restrains his men in their zeal to boast of the great victory over the French at Agincort in 1415. Maintaining that they were victorious only because God fought for them, he urges instead that they sing the *Non Nobis* and the *Te Deum*.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> McNaugher, *The Psalms in Worship*, 513.

#### **Psalm 116-I**

"There is an infectious delight and touching gratitude about this Psalm," says Kidner. <sup>153</sup> The fourth of the Paschal Hallel Psalms (113-118), it seems clearly to refer to Passover observance, and has been often used by Presbyterians in observing the Lord's Supper.

I shall lift up the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord. (v 13)

#### Psalm 116-II

Matthew Henry calls the 116<sup>th</sup> a thanksgiving Psalm. It speaks of great trials and gracious deliverances; it is "the personal tribute of a man whose prayer has found an overwhelming answer."<sup>154</sup> According to Ker, it served as a burial song for the early church.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His godly ones. (v 15)

#### Psalm 116-III

Motyer finds the center of Psalm 116 in verses 8-11, where the crisis of afflictions approaching death (verses 1-3) and the cry of prayer (v 4) are met by faith:

I believed when I said, "I am greatly afflicted." (v 10)

The response of thanksgiving follows in verses 12-19.

## Psalm 116-IV

Psalm 116 is a psalm of thanksgiving, the occasion of which is a brush with death from which the psalmist was delivered through prayer. The "snares of death encompassed" him (vv

\_

<sup>153</sup> Kidner, II:407.

<sup>154</sup> Ibid

3, 8, 15). Yet even at the height of his crisis he "believed" though "greatly afflicted" (v 10), so he prayed (v 4), and the Lord heard his pleas (vv 1, 2). His response is renewed affection (v 1), praise (vv 5ff), thanksgiving (vv12-19), and commitment (vv 12, 13, 18), all of which is consummated in public worship (vv 14, 18, 19).

#### Psalm 116-V

If we are right in thinking that Psalms 113-116 were sung in connection with the Passover service, it may be that Ps 116 (the fourth) would be the "hymn" that Jesus and the disciples sang at the conclusion of the Last Supper. It is sobering to think of Jesus singing of drinking the cup of salvation as He was about to drink the cup of God's wrath (v 13); of the "snares of death" and "pangs of Sheol" that He was about to suffer (v 3); of the precious value of His death in the sight of the Father (v 15); and of the resurrection hope that He would "walk before the Lord in the land of the living" (v 9).

#### Psalm 117-I

The shortest "chapter" of the Bible, it is "short and sweet," says Matthew Henry. While it is "very little in its letter," says Spurgeon, it "is exceedingly large in its spirit." The Apostle Paul quotes it to prove that the promises of God in the Old Testament anticipate the Gentiles glorifying God for His mercy:

And again, "Praise the Lord all you Gentiles, and let all the peoples praise Him." (Rom 15:11; Ps 117:1)

"All nations," and "all peoples" shall laud and praise God for His lovingkindness (*hesed*) and His truth.

#### Psalm 117-II

The fifth psalm of the "Egyptian Hallel," the 117<sup>th</sup> Psalm was once called "Dunbar's Psalm" because of the role it played in the Battle of Dunbar, where Cromwell decisively defeated the royalist Scots army in 1650, as described below:

"The Psalms were ever on the lips of Cromwell and his invincible Ironsides in the Puritan struggle for liberty. They sang them as they marched; and as they marched, they conquered. During the night before the battle of Dunbar rain and sleet fell incessantly upon the unprotected Puritan host. Drenched with the rain, stiffened by the cold, faint from hunger, as the darkness melted into dawn, they crept through the cornfields where they had bivouacked, and when at last the rising sun burst over St. Abb's head, with the shout upon their lips, 'Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered,' (Psalm 68) they leaped to the attack, and the enemy, taken by

surprise, were thrown into confusion and a precipitate flight that became a complete rout. After a pursuit and punishment lasting eight hours, a halt was made, only long enough, however, to allow the Puritans to sing the shortest of all the Psalms, the One Hundred and Seventeenth, when the pursuit was resumed with fresh vigor."<sup>155</sup>

-

<sup>155</sup> McNaugher, The Psalms in Worship, 513, 514.

#### **Psalm 118-I**

The 6<sup>th</sup> psalm of the Egyptian Hallel, Psalm 118 is among the most clearly Messianic of the Psalms. The 22<sup>nd</sup> verse,

The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief corner stone

was cited by Jesus to the chief priests and elders (Mt 21:42; Mk 12:10, 11; Lk 20:17), by Peter before the Sanhedrin (Acts 4:11), and in his first epistle (1 Pet 2:7,8), in each case identifying Jesus as the rejected stone which became the corner stone.

In addition the multitudes cried out verses 25 and 26 on Palm Sunday as Jesus entered Jerusalem,

"Hosanna to the Son of David, Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest!" (Mt 21:9)

#### Psalm 118-II

This Psalm was often a favorite of Christian armies and monarchs, especially in times of battle. It was sung by the army of William of Orange when he landed at Torbay, en route to the English throne in the Glorious Revolution of 1688, in a service conducted by William Castares (1649-1715), a leading minister of the Church of Scotland.

Psalm 118-III

Luther said of the 118th:

"This is my psalm, my chosen psalm. I love them all; I love all Holy Scripture, which is my consolation and my life. But this psalm is nearest my heart, and 1 have a familiar right to call it mine. It has saved me from many a pressing danger, from which nor emperor, nor kings, nor sages, nor saints could have saved me. It is my friend, dearer to me than all the honours and power of the earth."<sup>156</sup>

#### Psalm 118-IV

The 118<sup>th</sup> is the last of the Hallel Psalms (113th-118th) sung to conclude the Passover celebration. It seems to have been sung at the dedication of the foundation of the temple in Ezra 3 (vv 10, 11 record the first and last sentences of this Psalm, from which it may be concluded that the whole Psalm was sung.)

#### Psalm 118-V

"In the religious wars of France the Psalms became the Huguenots 'Marseillaise.' They sounded as the war- cry above all the battlefields of Coligny and Henry of Navarre. Before the battle of Courtras (October 20, 1587), falling upon their knees, the Huguenots chanted the One Hundred and Eighteenth Psalm:

"This day God make; with cheerful voice In it we'll triumph and rejoice. Save now, O Lord, we plead with Thee; Lord, send us now prosperity." (vv 24,25)

Pointing to the kneeling host, a certain young gallant said to the commander of the Catholic forces, 'See, the cowards are afraid; they are confessing themselves.' To which a scarred veteran made answer, 'Sire, when the Huguenots behave like that, they are getting ready to fight to the death.' And as if to make good the veteran's declaration, leaping from their knees, with Henry at their head, they swept on to decisive victory."<sup>157</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Prothero, 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> McNaugher, The Psalms in Worship, 513.

#### Psalm 118-VI

The occasion of Psalm 118 is near disaster in battle in which the psalmist was surrounded by hostile forces (vv 10-13). His response: He cried out to God in prayer, which is better than trust in princes and which is one's ultimate safety; and he fought back (vv 6-18). The result was triumph (v 7). The psalm opens with praise for God's *hesed* (vv 1-4) and closes with public thanksgiving (vv 19-29). Embedded in this psalm is this reflection upon Israel or perhaps the psalmist, that he is like an odd-shaped stone, rejected, which becomes the cornerstone, a particularly apt Messianic insight.

#### Psalm 119-I

The longest of the Psalms, it is also "from the literary or technical point of view . . . the most formal and elaborate of them all," says C. S. Lewis. <sup>158</sup> It consists of 22 eight-verse sections, each section labeled by and each verse in the section beginning with the succeeding letter of the Hebrew alphabet: Aelph, verses 1-8; Beth, verses 9-16; Gimel, verses 17-24; etc. Contrasting it with Psalm 18, which is "a sudden outpouring of the heart," Lewis says Psalm 119 "is a pattern, a thing done like embroidery, for the love of the subject and for delight in leisurely, disciplined craftsmanship." <sup>159</sup>

### Psalm 119-II

The Psalmist celebrates the Law of God using its synonyms over and over again: law, word, statutes, commandments, testimonies, ordinances, precepts, etc. His outlook on the law is similar to his approach to poetry: "both involved exact and loving conformity to an intricate pattern," says C. S. Lewis. He loves and delights in and wonders at the law of God. "The Order of the Divine mind, embodied in the Divine Law, is beautiful. What should a man do but try to reproduce it, so far as possible, in his daily life?" says Lewis, summarizing the perspective of the Psalmist. 160

### Psalm 119-III

Derek Kidner calls this a "giant among the Psalms." <sup>161</sup> For Motyer it is "an inexhaustible treasury." <sup>162</sup> "This is a psalm by itself, like none of the rest; it excels them all, and shines brightest in this constellation," says Matthew Henry. <sup>163</sup> Spurgeon cites the Puritan W. Simmons who called it "a star

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Lewis, 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Ibid., 58,59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Ibid.,59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Kidner, II:416.

<sup>162</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 566.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Henry, Exposition, introductory comments on Psalm 119.

in the firmament of the psalms, of the first and greatest magnitude." It is an acrostic Psalm, with each successive Hebrew letter introducing an eight-verse section, each verse of which begins with that letter. Spurgeon, again citing W. Simmons, who calls it "a spiritual alphabet framed and formed according to the Hebrew alphabet." Its highly organized structure may be contrasted with its thematic incoherence. "Like Solomon's proverbs, it is a chest of gold rings, not a chain of gold links," says Henry. Only five of its 176 verses fail to repeat one of many synonyms for God's word (e.g. law, statutes, precepts, commandments, etc.).

#### Psalm 119-IV

"This sacred ode is a little Bible, the Scriptures condensed, a mass of Bibline, Holy Writ rewritten in holy emotions and actions. Blessed are they who can read and understand these saintly aphorisms; they shall find golden apples in this true Hesperides, and come to reckon that this Psalm, like the whole Scripture which it praises, is a pearl island, or, better still, a garden of sweet flowers." <sup>166</sup>

# The Terminology of Law in Psalm 119

(according to J. A. Motyer)

# I. The word as divine speech

- 1. "Word"  $(d\bar{a}b\bar{a}r)$  what God Himself has spoken, directly or indirectly.
- 2. "Promise" (*imrah*) that which God affirms and guarantees.

# II. The word as that which expresses the mind of God

215

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Spurgeon, Treasury of David, V:132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Henry, *Exposition*, introductory comments on Psalm 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasure of David*, V:131.

- 3. "Rules," "judgments," "ordinances" (*mispār*) from the verb "to give judgment;" that which distinguishes right from wrong.
- 4. "Testimonies" ('edāh & 'ēdut) from the word "to bear witness," the law as witness to the nature of God.
- III. The enduring significance of God's word 5. "Decrees," "statutes"  $(h\ddot{o}q)$  from the verb "to engrave," pointing to something graven in a rock for perpetuity; the law as permanent and unchanging.
- IV. The authority of God's word and the love which prompted it
  - 6. "Law"  $(tor\bar{a}h)$  the loving instruction of a parent to a child (Prov 1-4).
- V. The word as practical application
  - 7. "Commandments," "commands"  $(misw\bar{a}h)$  its nuance is, doing what one is told.
  - 8. "Precepts" (*piqqud*) suggests the application of the word to the minutiae of life; prescribing a "lifestyle." <sup>167</sup>

Psalm 119-IV

# Sections of Psalm 119

Aleph

119:1-8 **Righteousness: its blessing** "How blessed . . . How

blessed"

Is righteousness beautiful or a bore? Can we speak of the grace of law or only of its curse? Is obedience a blessing or a burden?

"His commandments are not burdensome" (1 Jn 5:3). Those whose way is blameless, who walk in the law of the Lord, who keep His statutes, who do no wrong are blessed (vv 1-3).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by Day?* 

This indeed is God's design. His blessed precepts are to be "kept diligently" (v 4).

Beth 119:9-16 **Meditation: its rewards** "Thy word have I hid in my heart..."

Is the law powerless? Is it unable to impart the strength whereby its requirements may be kept? Yes, it is powerless in the lives of the unbelieving. The Apostle speaks of "what the law could not do" because it is "weakened by the flesh" (Rom 8:3). The law can not save, only Christ can. Yet the law is powerful and transformative in the lives of believers. It is "living and active (Heb 4:12). Truth sanctifies (Jn 17:17). We grow by the pure milk of the word (1 Pet 2:2). As God's word is "stored up" in our hearts, we are kept from sin (v 11). As we meditate upon it day and night, we become strong and fruitful, like trees planted by streams of water (Ps 1:2, 3).

# Gimel 119:17-24 **Awakening: eyes open to the word, closed to the world**

Why is it that some people love God's law, delight in its teaching, and rejoice in its instruction, while others hate it, consider its restrictions a form of bondage, and rebel against it? The difference is divine intervention. God has opened the eyes of the one and not of the other. Hence the specific prayers of verses 18, 19 ("Open my eyes... hide not your commandments"), and the general petitions ("Deal bountifully" v. 17). This leads to important commitments (v 22 – "I have kept your testimonies; v 23 – "Your servant will meditate on your statutes" v 24 – "Your testimonies are my delight; they are my counselors.") The importance of the illuminating work of the Holy Spirit also can be seen in the prayers of the Apostle Paul for his churches for

knowledge, wisdom, discernment and understanding (Eph 1; Col 1; Phil 1).

Daleth 119:25-32 **Hope: in affliction** 

"My soul clings . . . my soul melts... enlarge my heart")

The psalmist is in desperate circumstances. His soul "clings to the dust" (v 25). His soul "melts away for sorrow" (v 28). Confusion is often the result at such times. Bewilderment overtakes us. Why is this happening? What is God doing? What can we do to understand our plight? The psalmist turns to prayer, offering seven petitions. Prayer is crucial in times of despair and sadness.

"Teach me your statutes," he prays (v 26). "Make me understand the way of your precepts, and I will meditate on your wondrous works" (v 27). "Strengthen me ("Lift me up," Motyer translates, from the verb "to rise." "Sorrow prostrates; the word raises up." according to your word" (v 28b). "Put false ways far from me and graciously teach me your law" (v 29). "I cling to your testimonies," he says (v 31), even more than he clings to the dust. From God's word we gain the perspective and strength (v 28) that enables us to deal with our troubles.

He 119:33-40 **Dependence: beseeching** prayer

"teach . . . give . . . make . . . incline . . . turn . . . revive . . . establish," etc.

Ten petitions are offered in these eight verses: teach (33), give (34), lead (35), incline (36), turn and give (37), confirm (38), turn away (39), give (40). Six responses follow. The aim is two-fold: 1) to keep God's word (vv 33, 34); and, 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day:* A New Devotional Translation (Ross-Shire, Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2016), 336.

to avoid the distraction of selfish (36), worthless (37), reproachful (39) things. Motyer finds the heart of this psalm in verses 36-37, in the prayer to be "saved" from false inclinations (heart) and objectives (eyes). God's word is to be kept the whole time (v 33), with the whole heart (v 34) and in its entirety.

Waw 119:41-48 **Confidence in Gods word:** 

"I trust in your word . . . my hope is in Your rules"

Motyer points out that each verse begins with the word "and," though this is not always reflected in the English versions. "And" (waw) shows connectivity, things that belong together, as well as "things that follow in sequence." <sup>169</sup>

If we "trust" in God's word (v 42), and "hope" in God's rules (v 43), particularly His promise of "steadfast love" and "salvation" (v 41), then certain things follow. Everything changes, from my priorities in life, to my view of vocation, marriage, child-rearing, finances, recreation, and so on. The psalmist speaks of answering the skeptic (v 42), of keeping God's *torah* continually (v 44), of prosperity and liberty (v 45 – "wide place), of bold witness (v 46), of love for and delight in God's word (v 47), and of meditation on God's statutes (v 48). The key is, do I trust in God's word?

Zayin 119:49-56 **Comfort in affliction** 

"Remember the word... hope in comfort

The psalmist is afflicted (v 50), derided by the "insolent" (v 51), provoked by the "wicked" (53). Yet because his life is centered on God's Word, he has hope (v 49), comfort (vv 50, 52), joy (v 54), and blessing (v 56). Despite the difficult

\_

<sup>169</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"567.

environment, he is revived (v 50), faithful (v 51), and obedient (vv 55, 56).

Heth 119:57-64 **Divine sufficiency** 

"The Lord is my portion"

The idea of "portion" goes back to Joshua and the allocation of the land to the tribes and families (Num 33:54). Each received its "portion" of land, except the Levites (Josh 13:14). Their portion was their inheritance and their means of livelihood. Provision was made for the Levites in other ways (Num 18:20; Josh 18:7). To say "the Lord is my portion" is to say that He is my sufficiency, on Him I rely.

Teth 119:65-72 **Affliction: its benefits** 

"It is good for me that I was afflicted"

The central truth about God is that He is good and does good (v 68). He isn't plotting our misery, or arbitrarily toying with us, or seeking our ruin. Once fully convinced that this is so, certain crucial consequences follow:

- 1. I accept my *circumstances* as from God and good. God has "dealt well" with us (v 65), whether rich or poor, smart or dull-witted, etc.
- 2. I embrace, even delight in *God's law*. I see it not as that which limits or restricts or confines my choices, but as that which channels those choices for my good. I am pleased that God has "dealt well" with me "according to (His) word" (v 65). I am teachable (vv 66, 68-70, 72), eager to learn.
- 3. I accept even *my suffering*, seeing it as a key ingredient in the maturing process (vv 67, 71cf Heb 12:5ff).

Yodh 119:73-80 **Faithful in affliction** 

"In faithfulness Thou has afflicted me"

Once again the psalmist is afflicted by the "insolent" who "wronged" (him) with falsehood." Why does God allow them to do this? And why do they seem to get away with it?

The psalmist realizes that his suffering, whatever the source, is still an expression of the faithfulness of God (v 75). Nothing happens to the people of God but what He ordains and permits for their good (Rom 8:28) and His glory (Rom 11:36). Among the benefits: others learn from his experience (v 79).

Kaph 119:81-88 **Affliction: faithful** endurance

"I have not forsaken Your precepts"

The psalmist is suffering attacks by the "insolent," the "arrogant" (v 85, NASB), who are lawbreakers (v 85), who persecute (v 84), who "dig pitfalls," that is prepare traps for him (v 85), who attack with "falsehood" (v 86). The result is his vitality is drying up like a "wineskin in the smoke" (v 83), and he is close to death (v 87).

His response: he remains faithful (v 87). He continues to hope/trust in God's word (vv 81, 83). Yet he pleads for divine intervention. He asks, "How long?" (vv 82, 84). "Help me" (v 85). "Give me life" (v 88).

"The primary lesson to learn," says Motyer, is "that at the end of our tether there is a place called prayer," and "also a place called hope (81, 82) and another called obedience (83, 87)." 170

Lamedh 119:89-96 **God's faithful word:** 

"fixed in the heavens"

In the changing morés of the world, are there any settled reference points: true, unchanging, and permanent? Indeed there are – God's word, and the God whose word it is.

1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Ibid., 569.

Divine stability – His word is "forever," not for one period but dated in another; it is "firmly fixed," not fluctuating, not subject to alteration (v 89). Behind the word is the faithfulness of God, who guarantees the stability and constancy of the earth (v 90). "All things" are God's "servants," serving His will (Rom 8:28). What is true of the earth is true of the individual as well. Without God's law, I would have "perished." I am fragile (v 92).

Our commitment and security – Verse 93 could be translated, "Forever I will not forget your precepts." Because God's word is forever, so is our commitment to it. We are His, consequently we have "sought (His) precepts." Finally, His commandments are "broad." All else is limiting, but God's commandments mean true freedom.

Mem 119:97-104 **Wisdom: love for God's law;** insight from God's commandments

The New Testament polemic against legalism, both Jesus in His conflict with the Pharisees and the Apostles with the Judaizers, has sometimes masked the normative outlook on God's *torah*, His Fatherly instruction: love (v 97) and delight (v 103). Because of this love/delight, the psalmist meditates upon the law of God constantly, with the impact of wisdom (vv 98-100a) and obedience (vv 100b-102). He is wiser than enemies, teachers, and the aged, that is, human wisdom and tradition (vv 98-100a); he knows what to do and what to avoid (vv 100b-102). What God teaches, says Motyer "is the way to a sound mind, to reliable emotions, and to right living." <sup>172</sup>

Nun 119:105-112 **Guidance:** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 347.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 569.

"a lamp to my feet, a light to my path"

Granted that the Lord is my shepherd and that He leads and guides His people (Ps 23:2, 3), how does He do so? Ordinarily, it is through His word. It is a "lamp," "probably the lamp to illumine the next step," and a "light," "the light to illumine the path ahead," says Motyer. 173

This conviction leads to strong commitment and determination: an "oath" and its confirmation to keep God's rules (v 106) despite severe affliction (v 107), risks (v 109), and enemies (v 110), that is, despite all hazards, life is kept under the direction of God's word.

Obedience to this guiding word is both a joy (v 111) and a duty (v 112). "Joy without obedience is frivolity," says Motyer; "obedience without joy is moralism." <sup>174</sup>

Samekh 119:113-120 **Single-mindedness:** "I hate the double-minded but I love your law."

The psalmist is single-minded, determined in his commitment to God's word (vv 114, 115). This contrasts with the double-minded (113), the evildoers (v 115), those who "go astray" and are too "cunning" for their own good (v 118), and wicked (v 119).

Because he is single-minded, he separates himself from those who would hinder his obedience (v 115). No doubt there is cost in this, and a danger, so he prays for help: "Uphold... Hold me up" (vv 116, 117). Yet his separation from the wicked is only that which God himself will do: "You spurn... you disregard" (vv 118, 119).

223

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Ibid., 570. He likens the difference to that between a flashlight that illumines the next step, and a car headlight which lights up the road ahead (Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 351).

<sup>174</sup> Ibid.

Of the "fear" of the final verse, Motyer writes: "This is the 'fear' referred to in 1 Pet 1:17. The opposite of taking our salvation casually, presuming upon grace. There is a seriousness in God's dealings in which it is all too easy to forget or discount." <sup>175</sup>

# Again,

"To love him is to love his word. To shelter in him is to hope in his word. To reject him is to be rejected by him." 176

Dr. Douglas Kelly makes verse 117 a regular part of his devotions:

Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually. (KJV)

Ayin 119:121-128

**Identity: the servant of God** "I am Thy servant; give me understanding"

Three times the psalmist identifies himself as a servant of God (vv 122, 124, 125). He has "done" (Heb. "act" as in v 126) that which is "just and right," yet is suffering from oppressors (121) who with insolence "oppress" him (v 122). So he offers a two-fold prayer:

- 1. verses 121-126 I've done all I can, now it is time for the Lord to act. I've *acted*, but only divine *action* will suffice if the arrogant oppressors are to be stopped.
- 2. verses 127-128 "Therefore," he says in response to those who discount God's truth, I reaffirm my commitment to learning and understanding God's word (as also in vv 124 and 125), though they treat God's word as "void of significance." 177

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 353.

<sup>176</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Ibid., Motyer's rendering of "broken" (ESV), 355.

# 119:129-136 **Devotion: tears for God's** honor

The context continues to be opposition to God's truth as it was in Avin (vv 121-128). Hence:

My eyes shed streams of tears,

because people do not keep your law. (v 136) Similarly the Apostle Paul speaks of his "great sorrow and unceasing anguish" over unbelieving countrymen (Rom 9:2). The Psalmist reaffirms his belief in the supernatural or "wonderful" quality of God's word, which he is committed to "keep" or "preserve." "We are called to be genuine 'conservators' of God's revealed truth, no addition, no subtraction," says Motyer. The God's word *illumines* our way (v 130). It *nourishes* the soul (like a baby chick in verse 131). It *liberates* from both internal (v 133) and external (v 134) oppression (as Jesus said in Jn 10:21). It *inspires*: the manifestation of the Lord's favor (His face shining) is manifest in nothing so much as learning God's word (vv 132, 135).

# Tsadhe 119:137-144 **Righteousness: of God and His word**

Five times a form of the word "righteous" appears in this section. The Lord is righteous, and His word is righteous (vv 137, 138, 142, 144). They are, says Motyer, "a perfect 'match." God's commands are not arbitrary. Rather, they are expressions of His righteous nature. Motyer then provides a three-fold outline:

- 1. The word captivates the Lord's servant (vv 139-140). Zeal consumes him; he loves God's word.
- 2. The word preoccupies his mind (vv 141-142). Lowly status ("I am small") and disrepute ("despised") are insignificant to him.

\_

Pe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Ibid., 356; cf 1 Tim 6:20; 2 Tim 1:13, 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Ibid., 357.

3. The word brings life (vv 143-144).

"Trouble and anguish" threatens quality of life, yet the word imparts "delight" and through "understanding" it imparts life.

# Qoph 119:145-152 **Crying out to God: He is near**

"answer me . . . save me . . . revive me"

The occasion of Qoph is found in verse 150: persecution by those "with evil purpose." The response is two-fold. 1. He cries out to God; with his "whole heart" (v 145); early in the morning (vv 147, 148); "I call" (v 146); "I rise" (v 147); "My eyes are awake" (v 148); "Hear my voice" (v 149). Note the urgency with which he prays, and the longevity: he rises early (v 147) and stays up late (v 150). 2. He commends himself; "I will keep your statues" (v 145); I will "observe your testimonies" (v 146); "I hope in your words" (v 147); "I meditate on your promise." "Prayer is inseparable from obedience," says Motyer. "Without serious moral commitment, intercession is merely self-seeking." <sup>180</sup> 3. He grounds his hope: in the love of God and His justice (v 149); and in God's word (vv 145-148; 151, 152). His experience, then, is the Lord's nearness (v 151). One could divide Qoph (as does Motyer), "Draw near to God" (vv 145-148), and "He will draw near to you" (vv 149-152) – James 4:8. "Without his word we cannot know what we may allowably expect or ask." <sup>181</sup> In addition, "our assurance ...rests on his unchanging testimony." <sup>182</sup>

Resh 119:153-160 **Revive me, O LORD**:

"according to Your word . . . according to Your ordinances

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> "Psalms," 571.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Ibid.

... according to Your lovingkindness"

Three times the afflicted psalmist pleads "revive me" (NASB) or "give me life" (vv 154, 156, 159):

"according to your promise" or "word" (NASB);

"according to your rules" or "ordinances (NASB), what Motyer calls "settled policy" or "authoritative decisions;" 183

"according to your "steadfast love" or "lovingkindness (NASB).

"Life needs constant renewal," says Motyer, "which depends on the Lord's love, promise, and decision." We notice again that obedience is the context of prayer (v 153). He pleads that God take up the roles that later Jesus will fulfill on our behalf: of advocate, pleading our cause; and of kinsman redeemer, shouldering our burden, meeting our needs, redeeming our souls.

# Shin 119:161-168 Sin and Shin – The constant life

Love for God's law ties together this section of Psalm 119. verses 161-163 – Love for God's law brings *joy*, despite opposition even of princes (v 162) and is characterized by a corresponding hatred of falsehood (v 163). God's word constantly delights and thrills, like "great spoil" (v 162)

verses 164-166 – Love for God's law brings "great *peace*" (v 165). Note: so great is his love for God's law that it leads to praise seven times/day! Knowing we have truth from God calms and reassures one's soul.

verses 167-168 – Love for God's law brings constancy. He *keeps* God's "testimonies" (v 167), His "precepts and testimonies" (v 168). Constancy means conflict because, as

<sup>184</sup> "Psalms," 571.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Ibid., 332, 360.

Motyer notes, "there is no such thing as unchallenged constancy. The choice," he continues, "is between what to love and what to hate." <sup>185</sup>

Taw 119:169-176 **Praise in the midst of pleas:** "Let my cry come before You, O LORD"

The context of this final section of Psalm 119 is the psalmist's sense that he is straying "like a lost sheep" (v 176). He senses a weakening, a wandering, a diluting of commitment, though he is still obedient. How does he respond?

He *pleads*: verses 169, 170 – that his "cry" be heard and that the Lord act according to His word, imparting understanding and working deliverance (the inward and outward aspects of need) from the unnamed trials that have resulted from his straying. Notice, "Biblical prayer often begins... with a 'prayer to be heard." 186

He *promises*: verses 171, 172 – praise will result from his deliverance. He will speak and sing of God and His commandments.

He *reasons*: verses 173-176 – he is one worthy of deliverance because he has chosen God's precepts (over alternatives), delights in God's law (rather than resenting its restrictions), will praise God if he survives, and though straying, has not forgotten God's commandments. He's straying, but he's not lost.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 362.

# The Psalms of Ascent-Psalms 120-134

The plural "ascents" may be what is in Hebrew a "plural of magnitude," meaning "the Great Ascent," or it may be a simple plural, "ascents." Motyer prefers the former. These are psalms for pilgrims, traveling to Jerusalem for religious festivals such as Passover, Harvest or Tabernacles. Though the word "pilgrim" is not found in the Hebrew of the Old Testament or the Greek of the New Testament, the idea is. Ours is a "pilgrimage of the heart," a daily "walking with God" (see Eph 4:1, 17; 5:1, 8, 15). We are "sojourners and exiles" on a journey to our heavenly promised land (1 Pet 2:11), "strangers and exiles on the earth" (Heb 11:13).

## **Psalm 120-I**

The first of the fifteen Songs of Ascents (Pss 120-134) (Psalms believed to be used by pilgrims as they journey up to Jerusalem at festival times), Psalm 120 begins the series with the pilgrim in a distant land, in Meshech, to the far north, and Kedar, among Arab neighbors of Israel to the southeast (v 5). Coupled together in this way they represent "the Gentile world, far and near, in which Israel is dispersed," says Kidner. The pilgrim finds himself, says Kidner, amidst alien company, "as foreign as the remotest peoples, and as implacable as his Arab kinsmen." <sup>187</sup> In this hostile setting, the Psalm is a cry to God for help.

## Psalm 120-II

Psalm 120 marks the transition from the longest of the Psalms (119<sup>th</sup>) to a series of short Psalms known as the "Songs of Ascents," called by Motyer "possibly the loveliest single group of Psalms in the whole psalter." 188 "Suddenly we have left the continent of the vast Hundred and Nineteenth Psalm for the islands and islets of the Songs of Degrees (Ascents)," says Spurgeon. Sung by pilgrims

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Kidner: II:431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 572.

journeying up to Jerusalem, the 120<sup>th</sup> reminds us that those who seek to worship God in spirit and truth can expect opposition from the ungodly.

## Psalm 120-III

The Christian pilgrimage is a journey through hostile territory to better country, a heavenly city, whose architect and builder is God (Heb 11:10). Because we arrive safely at our destination only through the strength that God supplies, we pray with the psalmist, "Deliver us, O Lord."

#### Psalm 121-I

The second "Song of Ascents" psalms written for pilgrims on the ascent to Jerusalem. The pilgrim lifts his eyes to the hills, to Jerusalem and the Temple, and beyond them to God who is his keeper and help. Spurgeon names it "a Psalm to the Keeper of Israel." For generations the people of God have been comforted in knowing that while they sleep, the Keeper of Israel "will neither slumber nor sleep" (v 4). In both Scotland and in the United States it has long been associated with the tune "Dundee."

# Psalm 121-II

This second of the "psalms of ascents," songs written for pilgrims ascending to the heights of Jerusalem at festival time, may double as a "Psalm for Surgery." The unease one may experience when placing one's life in the hands of the surgeon, under anesthetic, helpless, at the mercy of the doctor, may be counteracted by the promise of this psalm, that our God "neither slumbers or sleeps" (v 4). He is always awake and alert to all our circumstances, keeping us from all evil and guarding our lives/souls.

# Psalm 121-III

The Christian pilgrimage is one in which our path is treacherous. Our feet might easily slip (v 3). The elements are threatening, creating a dangerous environment (v 6). Yet we are safe because our helper is One who made heaven and earth, our keeper is one who neither sleeps nor slumbers, and so guards us in all our goings out and comings in forever (vv 7, 8). God "way-lays a thousand dangers we know not of," says Stephen Charnock in his classic *Existence and Attributes of God.* <sup>189</sup>

Psalm 121-IV

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Charnock, Existence and Attributes, II:297, on Ps 120:7.

How shall the pilgrim escape the dangers along the path to Zion? Six times the verb "to keep" is utilized to reassure us. verses 1, 2 – "Every threat arises and every journey is made in his world where he rules supreme." verses 5, 6 – 'The divine companion stands between you and every threat, real (*sun*) or imaginary (*moon*)."

verses 7, 8 – "He caters for all harm, guarantees personal security (*your life*), accompanies life's busy-ness (*coming and going*) for all time (*now and forevermore*)." <sup>190</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 573.

#### Psalm 122-I

The third "Song of Ascents," this "brief but spirited Psalm" (Spurgeon) marks the arrival of the pilgrim within the gates of Jerusalem. After enduring much trouble and danger in getting there (Pss 120,121), his joy is overflowing,

I was glad when they said to me, "Let us go to the house of the Lord." (v 1)

Likewise, preeminent is his esteem (vv 3-5) and concern for Jerusalem (vv 6-9). We sing this Psalm, as Matthew Henry says, with "an eye to the gospel church, which is called the 'Jerusalem that is from above." (Gal 4:26)

#### Psalm 122-II

We will have achieved a certain milestone when we see public worship not as a duty to endure but a delight to cherish. "I was glad," he says, of the opportunity to attend the public services with the people of God.

## Psalm 122-III

We note the love the psalmist expresses for Jerusalem, the Old Testament equivalent of the "gospel church," the "Jerusalem that is from above" (Gal 4:26). Love for God leads inexorably to love for the people of God and the church of God. God, the worship of God, and the people of God are inseparably *linked*, and inseparably *loved*.

#### **Psalm 123-I**

The fourth "Song of Ascents," the pilgrim traveler has been ascending, looking up to the hills (Ps 121), then to the temple (Ps 122), and how he lifts his eyes above his worldly setting to the God who is "enthroned in the heavens" (v 1). He likens himself to the servant and the maid, looking constantly to their master for some sign of favor or some opportunity for service (v 2). Spurgeon calls it "the Psalm of the Eyes." At the same time the psalmist suffers from the contempt of the proud who mock the religious (vv 3, 4). Matthew Henry says that as we sing it,

"we must have an eye up to God's favor, with a holy concern, and then an eye down to men's reproach, with a holy contempt."

### Psalm 123-II

The eyes in this "Psalm of the Eyes" (Spurgeon) represent "longing, need, expectancy," says Motyer. <sup>191</sup> Servants look to their masters, but we, the earthly church, look to the Lord for the grace that we need to face our enemies.

## Psalm 123-III

The devout traveler, who has been looking successively to the hills of Jerusalem (Ps 121), to the temple (Ps 122), and now to God in heaven itself, yet must deal with the scorn and contempt of the unbelieving.

# Psalm 123-IV

The pilgrim has arrived at the Lord's house (Ps 122) yet he still finds "more than enough" opposition (v 3). He is treated with "contempt," as one who is of no consequence (vv 3, 4); and with "scorn," with ridicule, mockery, as a joke. He faces those "at ease," those comfortable or complacent with a godless life; and the "proud" (v 4), those

\_\_\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Ibid., 573.

who are arrogant, who look down on others. His response? He looks beyond the hills to the house of God Himself, "enthroned in the heavens," for mercy (v 1), like a servant who patiently waits for the provision of his master or mistress. Where does he wait? In the place of prayer.

In Scotland this, the fifth "Song of Ascents," was at one time known as "Durie's Psalm." Here is the story

"The year was 1582, and Scotland was in the midst of a political and religious conflict which shook its church to the foundations. The issue at hand was: Does the King have authority over the Church, or is the Church answerable only to God?

"John Durie was one of the many men who became embroiled in this conflict, and, like many, he suffered hardship as a result of his position. Durie's belief that the Church was answerable only to God led to a decision by the Privy Council on May 23, 1582 to remove him from his parish and exile him from Edinburgh.

"A few months later, however, Durie was permitted to return to the city, and on September 4, 1582, he was joyfully greeted by a great crowd of people when he entered the gates of Edinburgh. Calderwood's History recounts what happened.

'At the Nether Bow they took up the 124<sup>th</sup> Psalm, "Now Israel may say, and that truly," and sang it in such a pleasant tune, in all the four parts, these being well known to the people, who came up the street bareheaded and singing, till they entered the kirk. This had such a sound and majesty as affected themselves and the huge multitude of beholders who looked over the shots and forestairs with admiration and amazement.

The Duke [Lennox, an enemy of Durie,] himself was a witness, and tare his beard for anger, being more affrayed at this sight than anything he had ever seen since he came to Scotland. When they entered the kirk Mr. Lawson made a short exhortation in the reader's place to thankfulness, and after the singing of a psalm the people departed with great joy.' "192

#### Psalm 124-II

The fifth "Song of Ascents" (sung by pilgrims ascending to Jerusalem), Kidner associates it with David's ascent to the throne and the attempt of the Philistines to destroy his monarchy in its infancy (2 Sam 5:17ff). The danger it speaks of is very great, the people of God are about to be overwhelmed, and would have been, "had it not been the LORD who was on our side." It ends with a summary statement which became the standard "call to worship" among the Reformed churches:

Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth. (v 8)

#### Psalm 124-III

This fifth "Song of Ascents" speaks of a great deliverance of the people of God when they were at the brink of ruin. It points us beyond God's deliverances of us from particular dangers to His ultimate rescue of us from sin and hell through our Lord Jesus Christ. "From all confidence in man

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup>Trinity Psalter: Music Edition (Pittsburgh: Crown & Covenant Publications, 2000), 293. The "Calderwood" referred to is David Calderwood (1575-1650), and his *History* is *The True History of the Church of Scotland*. It was written in the 1640's, and published posthumously in the Netherlands in 1678. James Melville (1556-1614) recorded a similar account of this event in his diary entry in 1582.

may we be rescued by a holy reliance upon our God," concludes Spurgeon.

#### Psalm 124-IV

Psalm 124 presents four pictures of danger facing the people of God on their ascent to Jerusalem: earthquake (v 3b, cf. Numbers 16:30), flood (v 4a), beast (v 6), and snare (v 7). From these threats the people of God emerge unscathed with their enemies destroyed. Verses 1 and 8 tell why: because the LORD, who made heaven and earth, is on our side. "Only a God of total, sovereign and worldwide command (v 8) could have done such things—and this God is *the LORD* committed to and unfailingly on the side of his people (vv 1-2)."<sup>71938</sup>

## Psalm 124-V

The pilgrim having arrived in Jerusalem looks back over his journey remembering the many "dangers, toils, and snares" that he faced. He recalls with thanksgiving how the Lord delivered him every step along the way, though often the dangers were great and his escapes narrow. The Christian pilgrim likewise sees over the course of his earthly sojourn the fulfillment of his prayer, "lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil."

238

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19378</sup>Motyer, Psalms by the Day, 573.

### Psalm 125-I

The sixth "Song of Ascents," as the pilgrims ascend to "Mount Zion" (v 1), to "the mountains that surround Jerusalem" (v 2), they see beyond the scenery to the Lord in whom they place their trust, who "surrounds his people" (v 3). In the Lord, they are "as Mt. Zion" and "cannot be moved." Ker reports that it was frequently sung by both the Scottish Presbyterians and the French Huguenots in times of danger.

#### Psalm 125-II

The sixth "Song of Ascents" likens the safety of the people of God to the stability of Mount Zion, the LORD surrounding His people even as the mountains surround Jerusalem. He protects them from both external enemies (vv 1, 2) and from internal (vv 3-5).

#### Psalm 125-III

The physical setting of Jerusalem reminds the pilgrim of the LORD's virtues: 1) He is *powerful*, stable, solid, like Mt. Zion "which cannot be moved" (v 1; see Ps 46:5); 2) He is the *guardian* of His people. He "surrounds" them like "the mountains that surround Jerusalem" (v 2). 2) He is *eternal* and *unchanging*, He "abides forever" (v 1) and surrounds His people "from this forth and forevermore" (v 2). He is *righteous*, having "allotted" "to the righteous" (v 3) the land upon which Israel's throne rests. Those who trust in the LORD become like Him. Because He is powerful, our guardian, righteous and unchanging, we are strong (v 1) and secure (vv 1, 2). The concluding verse may be seen as an implicit call to faith, that is, to prayer, that the Lord will enforce moral law, rewarding the righteous and punishing the wicked.

### Psalm 126-I

The 7th "Song of Ascents" (Pss 120-134), verses 1-3 recall a sudden, unanticipated, dream-like deliverance of God from some hardship, whether famine, plague, siege, or captivity. Verses 4-6 plead for a present deliverance using two differing pictures of restoration. First, to be restored "as the streams in the South" (Negeb) (v 4) is to be restored suddenly, as in the bounty brought by a desert storm. Second, to "sow in tears" (v 5) recalls the hard toil, delay, and slow progress of farming, finally followed by joyful harvest. Christians may sing it recalling their deliverance from captivity in sin, whether instantly or in stages, and rejoice in the harvest they enjoy in Christ.

## Psalm 126-II

Verse 4 is the "hinge" of the 126<sup>th</sup> Psalm, the 7<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents." The first three verses recall a prior, sudden, dream-like deliverance from some great threat to the people of God. This leads to the prayer in verses 4-6 that the LORD would do the same again, whether suddenly, like the flash-flood of the desert stream in the Negeb (southern desert), or gradually, like the farmer who endures the difficult work of sowing, and then must wait long for the harvest. This diversity in God's deliverances is paralleled in the believer's experience both in salvation and ministry (some instantaneous, some gradual) and in the trials of life (again, some instantaneous, some gradual). Regardless, a garden and harvest are the end result.

## Psalm 126-III

Psalm 126 is a prayer for revival. The psalmist recalls a great work of God in the past, even as one might recall Pentecost, the Reformation and the Great Awakening. The world was transformed so dramatically that even the unbelieving proclaimed, "the Lord has done great things" (vv 1-4). He longs for a similar, instantaneous work of God, coming like a flood, like streams in the desert (the Negev)

(v 5). Yet he recognizes that the regular course for the church is the ongoing, difficult, tear-ridden work of sowing the seed of God's word while we patiently wait for a harvest of 30, 60, and 100-fold (Mt 13:1ff).

This 8<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents" teaches us both the foundation of the family (and all of life):

*Unless the Lord builds the house, they labor in vain who build it;* (v 1)

and of the fruit of faithful family living:

Behold, children are a gift of the Lord; the fruit of the womb is a reward. (v 3)

All our endeavors are but "ploughing on the rock," says Thomas Boston (1676-1732), unless undertaken with an eye to God. 194 Spurgeon calls it "The Builder's Psalm." He says, "We are here taught that builders of houses and cities, systems and fortunes, empire and churches all labour in vain without the Lord; but under the divine favour they enjoy perfect rest." (cf. Mt 7:24-27; 1 Cor 3:11ff)

#### Psalm 127-II

"In singing this Psalm we must have our eye up unto God for success in all our undertakings and a blessing upon all our comforts and enjoyment, because every creature is that to us which he makes it to be and no more"—Matthew Henry

## Psalm 127-III

"127 covers three areas of human activities and potential anxiety – the house, the city (1) and the family (3-5) – and affirms that without the Lord we can do nothing. Verses 1–2 seem to suggest 'Leave it all to God; let go and let God', and enjoy a restful life. But in the Bible, the opposite of rest is not work but restlessness, and 3–5 add a corrective. The

242

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Thomas Boston, *The Crook in the Lot* (1737; Ross-Shire, Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2002), 59.

Lord has ordained the human activities of begetting, conceiving and bearing. Yet, the Bible insists, it is not human but divine agency that 'opens the womb' or, indeed, 'closes' it (Gen 29:31; 30:2). Children are not our achievement but his gift (3). So is a completed house and a guarded city (vv 1–2). All life must be lived to the full, all its joys enjoyed and its duties performed in unworried reliance on him who is the doer of all. Joyful activity. toilsome activity – but full of untroubled rest."195

#### Psalm 127-IV

Given that the superscription attributes the psalm to Solomon, we can imagine his outlook facing the formidable tasks both of building David's "house" or dynasty, and of building the Lord's "house," his temple (v 1a). Likewise he faced the task of providing for the safety of both within the city (v 1b). The insight he gives is singular: dependence upon God in all things: the building of the house, the safety of the city (vv 1, 2), and the children through whom both tasks of building and protecting are to be continued into the future (vv 3-5).

<sup>195</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 574.

### **Psalm 128-I**

Matthew Henry classifies this 9<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents" as a "family Psalm." Like Psalm 127, the 128<sup>th</sup> speaks of the blessings of God in this world upon the family of the man who fears God. His work shall *prosper* (v 2), his wife will be *fruitful* (v 3a), his children *plentiful* (v 3b), and the blessing of God shall extend to his *children's children* (v 6). "We must sing this Psalm in the firm belief of this truth," says Henry, "that religion and piety are the best friends to outward prosperity."

# Psalm 128-II

Psalm 127 tells how the "house" or family is to be built, Psalm 128 "draws a picture of that house built," says Spurgeon. It is a family hymn, particularly suited for a wedding, a birth, a baptism, or other family occasion. It "rings with happiness," says Motyer. <sup>196</sup> It is the 9<sup>th</sup> psalm of ascents.

## Psalm 128-III

Like the 127<sup>th</sup> psalm, the 128<sup>th</sup> describes the blessings that come to the righteous, those who fear the Lord, even in this world. It describes what is true of the righteous, not in every case, but generally. They will be blessed in this world, they will get along better than the unrighteous because they are living in conformity with the laws of the God who made man and made the laws that are suited to human nature.

#### Psalm 128-IV

The psalmist in the 127<sup>th</sup> and 128<sup>th</sup> psalms, having arrived in Jerusalem (Ps 122), is contemplating that which makes for the growth and progress of God's people, or God's kingdom. The 127<sup>th</sup> dwells on the necessity of the Lord building and protecting and populating the family, the city, the nation, lest all our labor be "in vain." Psalm 128 focuses

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Ibid., 574.

on the commitment of those who are blessed in their labor, family, and city: they fear the Lord (attitude) and walk (action) in His ways. From such, "blessing fans out into home and family and into the community and future," says Motyer.<sup>197</sup> They enjoy the fruit of their labor (vv 1, 2), enjoy a house full of children (vv 3, 4), see the church flourish (v 5), and live long enough to see their grandchildren (v 6). If Psalm 127 teaches the importance of *dependence* upon God, Psalm 128 teaches the importance of *obedience* to God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 378.

### Psalm 129-I

The 10th "Song of Ascents" (Pss 120-134), Israel is exhorted to recall its persecutors and God's deliverances. "Whereas most nations tend to look back on what they have achieved, Israel reflects here on what she has survived (my emphasis)," notes Kidner. 198 The plowed furrows of verse 3 refer to the wounds of a scourged man, a metaphor for suffering Israel. "Zion" (v 5) is Jerusalem, "the city of our God" (48:1), even "His abode" (68:16). Christians sing this Psalm as citizens of what Matthew Henry calls "Gospel-Israel," which "has weathered many a storm and is still threatened by many enemies." The tune, recommended by the Trinity Psalter, Old 110th, is an adapted Genevan tune of Louis Bourgeois, written in 1551.

### Psalm 129-II

The 10<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents," verses 1-4 speak of what Israel has survived. Verses 5-8 pray, or even prophesy of what will become of her enemies, whether ancient Egypt, the Philistines, Assyrians, or Babylonians.

## Psalm 129-III

The hinge of Psalm 129 is verse 5. Verses 1-4 recall afflictions suffered at the hands of persecutors, and the Lord's deliverance. Verses 5-8 pray that all the present and future persecutors of God's people would suffer a similar fate.

Psalm 129-IV

On verses 1 & 2:

"From childhood on, they torment me."

"This describes more than a one-off trauma that is now over and done with. It describes a lifetime of continual and cumulative anguish. What was past continues into the

<sup>198</sup> Kidner, 444.

present and seems likely to carry forward into the anticipated future."<sup>199</sup>

# On verse 3:

"That is not a picture of scars from the past or old wounds healed. That harrowing word picture describes things that are still alive in the present: searing pain, bleeding gnashes, unhealed wounds, feeling the wrongs done by powerful people."<sup>200</sup>

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> David Powlison, "'I'll Never Get Over it' – Help for the Aggrieved," *Journal of Biblical Counseling*, 28:1 (2014): 8.
<sup>200</sup> Ibid.

"De profundis clamavi ad te, Domine," prayed Javier Ruperéz, Spain's ambassador to the U.S., at St. Matthew's Cathedral in Washington, D.C. on March 15, in the aftermath of the March 11, 2004 terrorist attack in Madrid that claimed 200 lives: "Out of the depths, I call to you, O Lord" (v 1). The 11<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents," a penitential Psalm (along with Pss 6, 25, 32, 38, 51, and 143), Luther considered it a "Psalmi Paulini," a "Pauline Psalm," because of the clarity with which it expresses the soul's journey from conviction of sin to justification by faith.

## Psalm 130-II

The Puritan John Owen wrote an extensive exposition of this 11<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents" (324 pages in the 6<sup>th</sup> volume of his *Works*), three-fourths of which is taken up with the 4<sup>th</sup> verse. "But there is forgiveness with Thee, that Thou mayest be feared." His exposition had a profound impact on both John Wesley and Jonathan Edwards.

# Psalm 130-III

The seventh of the eight "penitential" Psalms (preceded by Pss 6, 25, 32, 38, 51, 102) it is also the eleventh of the "songs of Ascents," that is, of the songs sung by pilgrims preparing for worship while journeying to the temple in Jerusalem. It was considered by Luther a "Pauline Psalm" because of the clarity with which it displays the doctrine of justification by faith.

# Psalm 130-IV

The "hinge" of Psalm 130 is verse 7. The psalmist takes us through the depths of despair in which he finds himself, the sin that lies behind it, and his patient waiting for the Lord's pardon and restoration (vv 1-6). On the basis of his personal experience, the psalmist then urges Israel, the whole people

of God, to patiently wait for the Lord's redemption and restoration from the depths (implied) in which it finds itself.

## Psalm 130-V

The pilgrim is not exempt from despair. His experience includes the "depths," his response is to cry to the Lord for mercy (vv 1, 2). Behind his despair is the sin that is its occasion (v 3), and yet the confidence that there is forgiveness, *real* forgiveness, for the asking. "That you may be feared" indicates a right relationship with God, one in which one fears offending one whom one loves. Yet he "waits" (vv 5, 6). For what? For the Lord to deliver him from the depths, in which He might be pleased to have him remain for a time. He is eager for rescue like the night watchman who is "off duty" when morning comes. What is true of the individual is true of the covenant people collectively. We have hope of better days because of God's love and redemptive work, redeeming and saving us in Christ Jesus.

### Psalm 131-I

This 12<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents," describes the childlike trust that is to characterize the believer (cf Mt 18:1-4). A "weaned child" is a child who "no longer frets for what it used to find indispensable," says Kidner. <sup>201</sup> He is "like a child grown past the instinctive demands and fretfulness of infancy and now content, as a toddler, simply to be with mother," says Motyer. <sup>202</sup> Perhaps written at a time when David was accused by King Saul of being an overreaching, vainly-ambitious man who sought to usurp his throne, David appeals to God, that he has aimed at nothing high or great (v 1).

#### Psalm 131-II

Spurgeon calls Psalm 131 "one of the shortest to read but one of the longest to learn." It is "a short ladder if we count words," he observes, "but yet it rises to great height, reaching from deep humility to fixed confidence."<sup>203</sup> It is the 12<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents."

#### Psalm 131-III

Excessive ambition for prestige, for recognition, for prominence, for control, and the frustration, the anger, and the pouting that results when that ambition is thwarted is a barrier to spiritual growth (v 1). So it is that the psalmist highlights contentment as a noteworthy virtue: contentment with one's place, one's calling, one's station in life. He directs us to "hope in the Lord" (v 3). It is in relation to God he has "calmed and quieted" his soul (v 2; cf Phil 4:11-13).

## Psalm 131-IV

A fine line separates proper ambition to better oneself: intellectually, socially, financially, spiritually; from a

<sup>202</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 575.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Kidner, II, 448.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Spurgeon, *Treasury of David*, VI:136.

destructive discontent that rejects the meaning of one's natural endowments and providential opportunities (e.g. the embittered man who dreamed of being a professional athlete, but lacked the necessities). The psalmist here is content with who he is in relation to what God has made him to be. He is "calmed and quieted," not grasping for things "too great and too marvelous" for him (vv 1, 2).

#### Psalm 132-I

The 13<sup>th</sup> "Song of Ascents," Motyer calls this "beautifully constructed poem," apparently written by one of David's descendants, a "meditation on 2 Samuel 7."<sup>204</sup> There David proposed to build the Lord a house, and God countered that, no, He would build David's house. This Psalm may be outlined as follows:

verses 1-7	A prayer that the LORD would
	remember David's oath to build His
	house

verses 8-10 A prayer that the promise of God's presence, represented by the ark, might be fulfilled (see perhaps 1 Chr15 or 2 Chr 5:2ff; cf. 2 Chr 6:41ff)

verses 11-18 A reminder of the promises of the covenant to David, that He will build

David's house and dwell amongst his

descendants, supremely in the "horn"

that would sprout from David (Lk 1:69).

"In singing this psalm we must have a concern for the gospel church as the temple of God," says Matthew Henry, "and a dependence upon Christ as David our King, in whom the mercies of God's are sure mercies."

#### Psalm 132-II

The thirteenth "Song of Ascents" the pilgrim recalls the promises that God's presence would be known in the temple

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 575.

and that David's descendants would rule from Zion forever, a promise fulfilled in Christ.

## Psalm 132-III

We are the beneficiaries of what others have done before us. Most of us worship in buildings we did not build; we sing from hymnals/songbooks full of rich devotional expression and beautiful music we did not write. Psalm 132 recalls David's passion to build God's house (vv 1-5; 2 Sam 7), a house subsequently built by Solomon, a house the pilgrims were then enjoying (vv 6, 7). Verses 8-17 are a prayer for the continued blessing of God, through His presence (vv 8-10) and through the rule of David's sons (vv 11-17), a prayer fulfilled in Christ and His church (esp. v 17).

#### Psalm 133-I

The 14th "Song of Ascents" (songs sung by pilgrims on their journey to Jerusalem at festival time), this Psalm celebrates the rich fellowship enjoyed by like-minded pilgrim believers. The "precious oil" of verse 2 and the "dew of Hermon" in verse 3 are both elements that refresh the weary. Harmony among believers does this: it refreshes, revitalizes, strengthens. The KJV added this explanatory heading: "The benefit of the communion of saints."

#### Psalm 133-II

The 14th "Song of Ascents" is a prayer by the pilgrim for unity and refreshing fellowship among those worshiping at Zion.

#### Psalm 133-III

What role does fellowship play in the life of the believer? A unified body of believers is a "good and pleasant" thing that like oil on sun-parched skin, and like mountain dew, refreshes, revitalizes, restores, and strengthens.

# Psalm 133-IV

How are we to regard our fellow pilgrims? They are our *brothers* (v 1). What does this mean in practice? That we are to be like-minded, as well as mutually supportive and concerned. We are not meant to be believers in isolation. More particularly, the psalm commends brothers who live together "*in unity*" (v 1) from Mt. Zion in the south to Mt. Hermon in the north, representing the whole people of God. When there is common purpose, common convictions, and shared labor, rather than bickering and conflict, it is "good and pleasant" (v 1). What is the effect? Refreshment. It is like "*precious oil*" (v 2) and the "*dew of Hermon*" (v 3). As for the ultimate source: the Lord's blessing (v 36).

#### **Psalm 134-I**

An evening Psalm, the 15<sup>th</sup> and last of the "Psalms of Ascents" (Pss 120-134, believed to be sung by pilgrims on their journey from Jerusalem and the temple). The "night" (v 1) refers to evening prayer (1 Chr 23:30). "Lift up your hands" (v 2) refers simply to the worshipers' posture in prayer, not to a physical response to high inspiration. Some have seen in this Psalm an antiphonal structure: verses 1, 2 sung by pilgrims to the Levites; verse 3 sung by the Levites in response. Spurgeon suggests that it was sung antiphonically as the pilgrims left the temple for home, verse 3 being the Levites departing benediction.

#### Psalm 134-II

The fifteenth and final "Song of Ascents," is a call to worship, the pilgrims calling the priests to "bless the LORD" (vv 1, 2) who in turn bless the assembled worshipers (v 3).

# **Regarding the Psalms of Ascents**

David Powlison wrote of a terrible post-surgery he experienced in which, "It was as if 'I' had become detached from the sense of myself as an experiencing, choosing, thinking person." He warned, "You do not want this to happen to you." How was he delivered? He explains: "I phoned a trusted friend and sketched what was going on. To this day he has not been able to explain why he did what he did next. He did not ask me questions. He did not try to counsel me. He did not pray for me. Instead he read the Psalms of Ascent, one after another, fifteen straight psalms without pause, without comment, from Psalm 120 through Psalm 134. When he finished, I was reconnected to myself. And then he prayed for me. And I gave heartfelt thanks to

God. *How did I change*? I was changed because God found me when I could not even locate myself."<sup>205</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> David Powlison, "How *Does* Sanctification Work? Part 2," *Journal of Biblical Counseling*, 27:2 (2013), 44.

## Psalm 135-I

Psalm 135 is a hymn of praise to God for His works in providence (vv 5-7) and redemption (vv 4, 8-21). It mocks the idols of the nations (verses 15-18), in language which is almost identical to that found in Psalm 115:4-6, 8 (see also Isa 44:9-20; Jer 10:3-5). Much of the language of the Psalm is drawn from other places, yet, as Spurgeon says, it is "full of life, vigor, variety, and devotion."

#### Psalm 135-II

Following immediately upon the "Pilgrim Praise" of the "Songs of Ascents" (as Pss 120-134 identify themselves), Psalm 135 "traces the steps of the great foundational pilgrimage from Egypt to Canaan," says Motyer. <sup>206</sup> The defeat of the Canaanite kings Sihon and Og is particularly celebrated (v 11) because they were the first enemies encountered and defeated in the campaign to occupy the Promised Land, recorded in Numbers 21:21-35. (See also Ps 136:19)

#### Psalm 135-III

The greatness of God is the theme of this psalm. His *name* is great (vv 1-4); He is great above all rivals; He is sovereign, doing whatever pleases Him (v 6); He rules over the natural elements (v 7); He is great in redemption (vv 8-12).

The occasion of the psalm is found in verse 14: the need of the compassionate vindication of the people of God, presumably threatened by the people who worship the false gods mocked in verses 15-18. False gods cannot deliver what they promise. Indeed, "those who make them become like them" (v 18).

- -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 576.

#### Psalm 136-I

Known as the Great Hallel ("the great Psalm of Praise") in the Jewish tradition, "it contains nothing but praise," observes Spurgeon. It may be outlined as follows:

verses 1-3	Praise to God for His supremacy
verses 4-9	Praise for the Creator
verse 10-26	Praise the Redeemer (redemption
	from Egypt)

The great truth of which it sings if that God's "lovingkindess is everlasting," that is, His love (Heb. *hesed*) is unchanging. That *hesed* finds supreme expression at the cross in the culminating redemption work in Christ Jesus. Milton based his hymn, "Let us with a gladsome mind," written when he was 15, upon this psalm.

#### Psalm 136-II

The Trinity Psalter version of Psalm 136 may be traced to John Craig (c. 1512-1600), colleague of John Knox, and was first found in the Scottish Psalter of 1564 (along with Pss 145 and 143). Sihon and Og, Canaanite kings (see v 19) were the first enemies defeated in the campaign to occupy the Promised Land, encountered in Numbers 21:21-35 in Transjordonia. God's *hesed*, His lovingkindness, what J. A. Motyer called "the grace word of the Old Testament," is celebrated throughout with the refrain.

## Psalm 136-III

A psalm of thanksgiving, verse 23 is the "hinge" of Psalm 136. The psalmist praises God for His supremacy (vv 1-4), and for the works of creation (vv 5-9) and redemption (vv 10-22). He then brings us forward to the immediate past, what God has done, not only in the distant past, but in our lives. "He remembered *us* . . . rescued *us* . . . and gives to *all*" (vv 23-26). He *remembered* us, sending Jesus to die to atone for our sins. He *rescued* us, sending the Holy Spirit to

open our eyes and ears and softening our hearts to receive the truth of the gospel. He *gives* to us, reconciliation with God, a new life and new nature, and eternal life.

#### Psalm 136-IV

Regarded as *the* great psalm of praise, it directs us to God's great works of creation (vv 1-9), redemption (vv 10-22), and finally His "steadfast love" (*hesed*) in our personal experience. *Creation* reveals God's judgment upon evil and His deliverance or salvation. Our own *personal experience* reveals a God who out of unmerited favor "remembered us" in the incarnation of Christ (v 23), "rescued us" in the atonement of Christ (v 24) and sustains us by the power of the Holy Spirit (v 25).

Spurgeon finds this to be "one of the most charming compositions in the whole Book of Psalms for its poetic power." The setting of this Psalm is the exile in Babylon. "Even line of it is alive with pain," says Kidner. 207 The Psalm appeals to God to repay the Babylonians according to the principle of the *lex talionis*, "an eye for an eye," even as He has already promised to do (Jer 51:56). What do they deserve? The degree of suffering that they have inflicted on others.

Kidner finds the last verse "appalling," C. S. Lewis "devilish." "Let those find fault with it who have never seen their temple burned, their city ruined, their wives ravished, their children slain," says Spurgeon. "They might not, perhaps, be quite so velvet mouthed if they had suffered in this fashion." Spurgeon suggests it be viewed as prophesy of what actually happened, as Babylon came to be "scourged with her own whip of wire."

Timothy Dwight (1752-1817) based his "I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord" upon this Psalm.

#### Psalm 137-II

Matthew Henry counsels us to comfort ourselves as we sing/read this Psalm "in the prospect of the deliverance of the church and the ruin of its enemies, in due time, but carefully avoiding all personal animosities, and not mixing the leaven of malice with our sacrifices." The captives, he notes (as he divides the Psalm),

cannot enjoy themselves (vv 1,2) cannot humor their proud oppressors (vv 3,4) cannot forget Jerusalem (vv 5,6) cannot forgive Edom & Babylon (vv 7-9)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Kidner, II:459

#### Psalm 137-III

Motyer sets the context of Psalm 137 in Jerusalem among the recently returned exiles. They recall their captivity, how their captors demanded that they sing (v 3) but they could not, for "the Lord's songs are statements of truth and acts of worship, not items in a concert." In verses 7-9 the Psalmist cries for justice. Motyer explains:

"The psalmist asks nothing about Babylon but notes (and who can contradict him?) that when Babylon is treated in the same manner as Babylon treated Jerusalem, it will be right. The Judge of all the earth (Gen 18:25) will have acted (Rom 2:5-6). (Verse) 8 recognizes the justice of what Babylon did to Jerusalem (you have done, 'you repaid'). The ruins they see evidence the justice with which the world is run by a Holy God; that justice will be Babylon's portion. (Verse) 9 records the savagery of Babylonian 'justice' (cf. 2 Kings 8:12; Isa 13:16; etc) and as they did so it will be done to them. Does the Psalmist say he wants it to be so? No, only that it will be so. That is the sort of world we live in under God." 208

## Psalm 137-IV

Motyer argues that the Hebrew "blessed" in verses 8 & 9 (ashrey) must be translated according to context and here (and elsewhere) should (in keeping with its basic meaning of "straight") be translated "right." When Babylon is treated as it treated others, it will be a "just requital," though he neither asks for it, nor does he intend himself to bring it about, nor does he say he wishes it would be so. Motyer divides the psalm into two parts:

Our sad memories – vv 1-6 God's just memory – vv 7-9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 577-78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Motyer, *Psalms By the Day*, 396.

## Psalm 138-I

The first of 8 Davidic Psalms which conclude his contribution to the Psalter, nothing is known of the occasion of this Psalm. What we do know is "that prayer was answered in a way that gave David new vitality so that he wanted to sing the Lord's praise into the face of every socalled 'god'" (cf. v. 1-3). 210 The psalmist was quiet before his taunters in Psalm 137. "Here we see the excellence of a brave confession," says Spurgeon.

#### Psalm 138-II

Psalm 138 is a hymn of praise in which David celebrates answered prayer (see v 3). He does so by praising God in the face of false gods and his enemies.

#### Psalm 138-III

The immediate occasion of the psalm is found in verse 3: answered prayer for deliverance in context of the trouble caused by wrathful enemies (v 7). This leads him to contemplate and praise the attributes of such a prayeranswering God:

- His *hesed* and faithfulness (v 2, 8) He rescues His people and fulfills His purpose for them (v 8)
- His universal rule (vv 4, 5) all kings shall praise Him when they hear His word
- His regard for the haughty (v 6) (He *distances* Himself from them)

The concluding confidence is that of Philippians 1:6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 578.

This Psalm beautifully contemplates the omniscience and omnipresence of God, not in the abstract, but in a way that is deeply personal. J. A. Motyer summarized its theme as "No escape and no regrets." As the Psalmist considers the ever-present, all knowing Creator, such knowledge, he says, is "wonderful" (v 6) and "precious" (v 17). Troubled by the imprecations of verses 19-22? Motyer's words are poignant:

"To say that the cry for judgement is astray from the Jesus of Lk. 23:34 is to forget the Jesus of Mt. 7:23; 25:41, 46a; Rev. 6:15ff – the biblical dimension of the wrath of God. Maybe if we matched the spirituality of verses 1-18 we would be in a position to judge the morality of 19-24. Indeed if we shared his commitment to moral emotions (21) and his unreserved commitment (23-24) we would find no other words possible. If these verses shock, the fault is more likely in us. Were we under threat as David was, we would better appraise his words; but, deeper than we are in suffering, he was also higher in holiness. To side with God is to identify with the totality of his revealed character and ways." 211

Psalm 139-II

Motyer divides Psalm 139 as follows:

verses 1-6 — God the all knowing verses 7-12 — God the all present verses 13-18 — God the all creating verses 19-24 — God the all holy

His exposition of verses 19-24 is especially insightful:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Ibid., 579.

"The verses are in three pairs. **19-20** Identifying with the Lord. Since he will slay the wicked in his own time, I will separate from them now. **21-22** Siding with the Lord. They hate him; I hate them. **23-24** Pleasing the Lord. Come into my heart with full divine scrutiny; take control of my ways to eradicate and direct."<sup>212</sup>

Kidner adds this helpful comment on verses 19-22:

"For all its vehemence, the hatred in this passage is not spite, but zeal for God."

Psalm 139-III

Notice that Psalm 139 affirms the humanness of the unborn.

For you formed my inward parts; you knitted me together in my mother's womb. (v 13)

God's creative work in the womb began with the "inward parts," the *kilyah*, defined by the commentators as the "seat of emotions . . . character" or the "inward man." What is first formed in the womb is the fundamental element of the personality, thus, "Thou didst weave *me*." He continues:

My frame was not hidden from you, when I was being made in secret, intricately woven in the depths of the earth. Your eyes saw my unformed substance; in your book were written, every one of them, the days that were formed for me, when as yet there was none of them. (vv 15, 16)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Motyer, "Psalms,"579.

Notice the Psalmist numbers among his allotted days those when he was still "unformed substance" (*golem*), a word which refers to the "unformed embryonic mass" (Hengstenberg). Notice also the personal pronouns. "I" was made in secret; it was "my" substance; they were days ordained for "me." One's humanity begins not at birth, but in the womb, in the very beginning stages of development.

## Psalm 140-I

"The single theme of malicious intrigue dominates this psalm," says Kidner. <sup>213</sup> Spurgeon entitles it "The Cry of the Hunted Soul." "Few short Psalms are so rich in the jewelry of precious faith," he continues. Verses 1-5 describe the plots and schemes of the wicked; verses 6-11 plead for divine deliverance. Verse 3 is quoted in Romans 3:13 as the culmination of the Apostle Paul's proof of the universality of human depravity.

#### Psalm 140-II

Motyer sees in Psalms 140-145 a "linked Davidic group," united together in Psalm 142 by the context of David's "bad experiences with Saul."<sup>214</sup> He divides the psalm into two prayers and affirmations:

verses 1-7	prayer for protection from enemies
verses 8-13	prayer for disaster to be visited upon
	enemies

#### Psalm 140-III

Psalms 140-145 are a group of Davidic psalms linked by the context identified by Psalm 142: life-threatening danger by the hand of Saul. David turns to prayer.

- I. *Prayer for protection* (vv 1-8) note the "comprehensive vision of enmity," as Motyer calls it in verses 1-5: heart (2), tongue (3), hands (4), temperament (5).<sup>215</sup> He pleads in verses 6-8 recalling previous occasions of divine protection: "give ear... Grant not (6, 8); "you have covered my head..." (v 7). The memory of prior deliverances strengthens faith in present trials.
- II. Prayer for disaster (vv 9-11) Verses 9-11 reflect what Motyer calls the "boomerang" effect of sin. The wicked

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Kidner, II:468.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 579.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 401.

reap what they sow; they fall into their own traps. Saul's troops "surround" David, let their lip-sins "overwhelm them" (v 9). Saul's men "hunt down" David, "let evil hunt down" them (v 11).

III. *Confidence of outcome* (vv 12, 13) – Because God is a God of justice, and because we live in a moral universe, the needy and afflicted, the upright and righteous will be delivered and enjoy God's favor and presence.

Regarding the "problem" of imprecation, Motyer once again is unflinching:

In committing all in prayer to the Lord – leaving all to him, resting in prayer, purposing no retaliation – David realistically verbalizes what the God to whom vengeance belongs has said he will do."<sup>216</sup>

267

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 579.

## **Psalm 141-I**

Kidner finds a "Puritan vigor and single-mindedness" about this Psalm, which he characterizes as "a prayer against insincerity and compromise." We note that David orders his prayers according to the pattern of the daily sacrifices: morning (Ps 5:3) and evening (v 2). His is a "disciplined devotion," says Kidner, suited to a disciplined godliness which prays,

Set a guard, O Lord, over my mouth; keep watch over the door of my lips. (v 3);

and even invites the rebukes of the righteous (v 5).

#### Psalm 141-II

Motyer identifies Psalm 141 as a prayer under the provocation of enemies. He divides it as follows:

verses 1-4	<ul> <li>effective prayer</li> </ul>
verses 5,6	<ul> <li>sustained prayer</li> </ul>
verses 7-10	<ul> <li>sheltering prayer</li> </ul>

# Psalm 141-III

The particular evil that David faced that is the occasion of this psalm is undisclosed. Unjust judges (v 6) and the traps and snares of evildoers are mentioned (vv 8-10). His response on the one hand is silence (vv 1-6), yet a silence, on the other hand, that he is able to maintain because he is talking much to God. His prayer is not periodic or emergency prayer, but prayer that is part of a disciplined life of prayer, as he orders his devotional life according to the pattern of morning and evening sacrifices (v 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Kidner, II:470.

#### Psalm 142-I

As St. Francis of Assisi lie dying, his brethren sang Psalms to him. Repeatedly he returned to Psalm 142 as one for which he had a special fondness. Written, according to the superscription, when David was "in a cave," hiding no doubt from Saul (e.g. 1 Sam 22:1, 24:3), it teaches us "how to order our prayer in times of distress," says Spurgeon. "The gloom of the cave is over this Psalm," he continues, "and yet as if standing at the mouth of it the prophet-poet sees a bright light a little beyond."

#### Psalm 142-II

Like Psalm 57, the superscription of Psalm 142 indicates that David wrote this Psalm while "in the cave," in flight from Saul. But its mood is very different. Psalm 57 is "bold and animated," as Kidner points out. But here David is troubled, even overwhelmed (vv 2, 3). "It teaches us principally by example how to order our prayer in times of distress," says Spurgeon.

## Psalm 142-III

David is alone (v 4), in danger (v 3), "in the cave" (superscription; cf. 1 Sam 22:1; 24:3; Ps 57). What then? He turns to God in prayer. Where the world offers no refuge (v 4), God does (v 5). When we are troubled, when distressed, when in a dark place, Jesus gives us access to God, where we will find security, strength, and rest for our souls (Mt 11:29).

# Psalm 142-IV

Like Psalm 57, it was written by David "when he was in a cave," fleeing from Saul. Like Psalms 34, 52, 54, 56, 59, 63, and 67, this psalm arose from Saul's persecution of David. Likely references are to 1 Samuel 22:1 or 1 Samuel 24:3ff, the latter when David refused the opportunity to kill Saul. We may note the *intensity* of David's prayer: "cry," "plead," "pour out," "tell" and "complaint." Verses 3 and 4 describe

the *situation*: his danger and isolation. Verse 5 describes his *confidence*: God is His refuge and portion. Verses 6 and 7 *renew his plea*, concluding with reasons for God to rescue him, why it is in God's self-interest to do so – that he may praise God and gather the righteous.

Last of the eight penitential Psalms (Pss 6, 25, 32, 38, 51, 102, 130, 143). The Psalmist says,

... for in Thy sight no man living is righteous. (v 2b)

Aside from this one verse, it is hard to say why it was classified with the penitentials. "It seems to us rather martial than penitential," says Spurgeon. He labels it "the outcry of an overwhelmed spirit," which, as Matthew Henry describes it, is "full of complaints of the great distress and danger he was in."

## Psalm 143-II

David pleads to be heard in prayer in verses 1-4, recalls God's faithfulness in the past in verses 5 & 6, and then eleven petitions for deliverance may be found in verses 7-12, culminating in the cry for his enemies destruction. "There are circumstances (like David's) where there is no deliverance without destruction," says Motyer, "and to pray for the one is to pray for the other."<sup>218</sup>

#### Psalm 143-III

Once more David faces "enemies" (vv 3,9, 12), who are "adversaries of (his) soul" (v 12), who have pursued him to a dark place (v 3). He is weakening under their attacks, his spirit "faints" and his heart is "appalled" (v 4). He turns to God, yet he knows that he is unworthy (v 2b). What does he do? He pleads to be heard (vv 1-4), recalls God's faithfulness in the past (vv 5, 6), and then offers eleven petitions for deliverance (vv 7-12), including a culminating cry for the destruction of his enemies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 580.

# Psalm 143-IV

Psalm 143 is part of a group of David's psalms, 140-145, linked by the common theme of danger, and culminating with praise. Motyer suggests that the sustained hostility of enemies has moved David to ask if his own sin has led God to subject him to his troubles. "Is the hostility of man possibly a reflection of the wrath of God?"<sup>219</sup> Note the internal suffering evident in verses 3, 4 – his soul, his spirit, his heart are in distress (vv 6, 7). Motyer also suggests that it is significant that verse 8 precedes verse 9: he seeks a renewed relationship with God before deliverance from enemies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 406.

## Psalm 144-I

"There is a warrior's energy in this psalm," notes Kidner.<sup>220</sup> He calls it a "mosaic" of phrases taken from other psalms, most notably Psalm 18. Bernard of Clairvaux (1090-1153) called for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Crusade (1147-49) in a sermon based on verse 1:

Blessed be the Lord, my rock, who trains my hands for war, and my fingers for battle; (v 1)

#### Psalm 144-II

Psalm 144 answers the complaints and despair of Psalms 140-143, with the arrival of what Motyer calls "the long-awaited morning." He divides it into 3 sections:

verses 1-4	- Thanksgiving for past deliverances
verses 4-11	<ul> <li>Pleas for present deliverance</li> </ul>
verses 12-15	<ul> <li>Prayer for future prosperity</li> </ul>

#### Psalm 144-III

We may entitle this the "Warrior's Psalm." David extols the God who "trains my hands for war and my fingers for battle" (v 1). Though a mighty warrior, though the slayer of Goliath, David identifies his true strength as located not in himself, but in God.

he is my steadfast love and my fortress, my stronghold and my deliverer, my shield and he in whom I take refuge, who subdues peoples under me. (v 2)

Far from self-sufficient, in time of trouble he prays,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Kidner, II:477.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 580.

Stretch out your hand from on high; rescue me and deliver me from the many waters, from the hand of foreigners, whose mouths speak lies and whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. (vv 7,8)

#### Psalm 144-IV

David's battles with his enemies should be understood as foreshadowing the spiritual battles of the believer (2 Cor 10:3-6; Eph 6:10-20; 2 Tim 2:3, 4).

- I. *Personal deliverance* (vv 1-4) notice the personal pronouns. The Lord prepares us for battle (see Eph 6:11ff), yet still the battle is His, yet again, "not without the dedicated soldering of his people." My hands (personal agency), my fingers (personal skill) are engaged, yet God is the stronghold, etc.
- II. Continuing conflict (vv 5-11) foreigners are attacking David (vv 7-11). Perhaps the Philistine wars of 2 Samuel 5 are in view. David prays for deliverance, meeting the conflict with prayer as well as battle readiness (v 1). "Past mercies do not breed 'leave it to the Lord' complacency but a 'take it to the Lord' urgency."<sup>223</sup>
- III. *Covenant context* (vv 12-15) from the individual the scene shifts to our collective blessedness. The individual in his salvation and ongoing conflicts does not stand alone. Together we are blessed and victorious. God "gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Cor 15:57); In Christ" (1 Cor 15:57). In Christ, we are "more than conquerors" (Rom 8:37).

223 Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Ibid.

## Psalm 145-I

The 145<sup>th</sup> is a great hymn of praise, the last designated as a Psalm of David in the Psalter. It is "the crown jewel of praise," says Spurgeon, celebrating God's greatness and goodness, His kingdom and power, His providence and mercy. "It is altogether praise," says Spurgeon, "and praise pitched in a high key." It is an alphabetical Psalm, excepting the Hebrew letter nun. The version we sing is based on that of John Craig, a colleague of John Knox, and was first published in the Scottish Psalter of 1564.

# Psalm 145-II

The 145<sup>th</sup> Psalm is an alphabetic acrostic, though omitting the Hebrew letter nun (n). This has caused the commentators and critics some consternation. Motyer suggests that it may be "a distinct literary form" which he labels "the broken acrostic." He proposes an intended theological meaning:

"... we should at least consider that the poet deliberately omitted one letter in order to indicate that, not even with the help of revelation, can the human mind fully grasp the glories of God." 225

## Psalm 145-III

David's last contribution to the Psalter is an undiluted hymn of praise which serves as an introduction to the last collection of psalms, 146-150, the "Great Hallel," themselves hymns of praise. David praises God for His rule, greatness, majesty, goodness, righteousness, grace, mercy, abounding *hesed*, power, faithfulness, kindness, nearness, responsiveness, holiness; for His *ways* and His *works*.

275

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 412.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup>Motyer, "Psalms," 581.

# Psalm 145-IV

A hymn of praise, verses 1, 2, and 21 tell us how David will respond in light of the greatness of God: extol, bless, and praise. The remainder of the psalm fluctuates back and forth between what God is in Himself (e.g. great), and what He does (e.g. great things).

#### The Great Hallel

Psalms 146-150

These final five psalms are known as the "Great Hallel," or the Great Praise, with each beginning and ending with the word "Hallelujah." Praise is sustained from start to finish: "no intercession, no cry for help in time of trouble, no personal needs, no historical conundrums as to time or place," Motyer observes.<sup>226</sup> We are treated to pure praise, as these psalms delight in the praiseworthiness of God.

#### Psalm 146-I

The final five Psalms, known as the "Great Hallel," begin and end with "Hallelujah," as they bring the Psalter to a close. Spurgeon calls this a journey through "the Delectable Mountains." "All is praise to the close of the book." Verses 1-5 describe the happiness of those who trust in God, not man; verses 5-10 provide reasons for trusting in God, found in His works and ways. One commentator identifies its message as "The Gospel of Confidence." God takes care of His people, each at the point of his or her need.

# Psalm 146-II

The last five psalms begin and end with the word, "Hallelujah," or "praise the Lord" and so have been called the "Great Hallel," bringing the psalter to a close with a crescendo of praise. Psalm 146 praises the Lord's reign, particularly the blessing that it will be for the weak and vulnerable, for those typically denied their rights or protection, who are exploited and oppressed.

# Psalm 146-III

The theme of Psalm 146 is God's reign. Contrasted with man's rule (vv 3,4) the rule of God means provision for each at precisely the point of need: justice for the oppressed, food for the hungry, freedom for the prisoners, sight for the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 415.

blind, lift for those bowed down, and help for the sojourner, for the widow, the fatherless, the righteous; and it means ruin the wicked. Israel caught a glimpse of righteous rule in its virtuous kings, such as David, Solomon, and Josiah. Their rule pointed forward to the greater than David, Jesus Christ, in whom the rule of God will be realized. (1 Cor 15:23ff; Rev 4ff)

## Psalm 146-IV

Why should we trust in God and not in man? Because even the great ones of the earth, the princes (v 3), are mere humans ("a son of man"), doomed to die, with no control over the future (v 4b). This contrasts with trust in God (v 5), the maker of all (v 6), who is faithful (v 6), and who provides for us exactly at our point of need (vv 7-10).

#### Psalm 147-I

Kidner divides this Hallel ("Hallelujah" or "Praise the Lord") Psalm into 3 sections:

verses 1-6	praise for the God who redeems
verses 7-11	praise for the God who cares
	(providence)
verses 12-20	praise for the God who commands

"It is easy," says Matthew Henry, "in singing this psalm, to apply it to ourselves, both as to personal and national mercies." Henry then adds this caution: "were it but as easy to do so with suitable affections."

From verse 18 came the motto chosen to celebrate England's victory over the Spanish Armada: *Affavit Deus* (Wind of God).

#### Psalm 147-II

The second of the psalms of the "Great Hallel," the setting of Psalm 147 may be the post-exile period in which Jerusalem was being rebuilt. It extols the greatness of God.

## Psalm 147-III

Psalm 147 praises God for His sovereignty, manifest both in redemption and providence. The psalmist is confident that God not only controls the natural order (e.g. stars, clouds, rain, grass, animals, crops, show, frost, wind, water), but also history (lifting up the humble and casting the wicked to the ground – verse 6; making peace in our borders – verse 14; blessing His people with His word – verses 19,20; building up Jerusalem – verses 11-13).

# Psalm 147-IV

This psalm of praise may be broken into three sections, each beginning with praise.

- 1. The God who knows and cares for His people (vv 1-6). The God who numbers the stars (vv 4-5a) has detailed knowledge of the concerns of His people (vv 2, 3), and discerning moral awareness (v 6).
- 2. The God who controls and cares for the natural order, clouds and rain and grass and animals (vv 7-9). Yet His real delight is in His trusting people (vv 10, 11).
- 3. The God who gives His powerful word. It "runs swiftly" (v 15); it melts snow and ice (vv 16-18); it is a gift to His people (vv 19, 20), explaining the security and prosperity of His people (vv 13, 14).

# **Psalm 148-I**

The final five psalms of the psalter all begin with "hallelujah" or "praise the Lord' (as the Hebrew may be rendered), and move progressively from individual praise (v 146), to congregational praise (v 147), to creation praise, (v 148) to kingdom praise, (v 149) to universal praise (v 150). Beginning with the angels in heaven (vv 1,2) and descending to the various creatures on earth (vv 3-10), calling upon all the families of earth (vv 11-13) and finally the chosen people Israel (v 14), Psalm 148 summons all creation to "praise the LORD" (vv 1,14).

#### Psalm 148-II

"As a flash of lightning flames through space, and enwraps both heaven and earth in one vestment of glory, so doth the adoration of the Lord in this psalm light up all the universe, and cause it to glow with a radiance of praise. The song begins in the heavens, sweeps downward to dragons and all deeps, and then ascends again, till the people near unto Jehovah take up the strain" (Spurgeon).

# Psalm 148-III

Psalm 148 calls upon all creation to "praise the LORD." It may be divided as follows:

- verses 1-6 Heavenly creatures are called upon to praise the LORD
  - both intelligent beings (verses 1-2)
  - and unintelligent (verses 3-6)
- verses 7-14 Earthly creatures are called upon to praise the LORD
  - both unintelligent (verses 7-10)
  - intelligent (verses 11-13)
  - and especially God's own people (verse 14)

## Psalm 148-IV

How do created things animate and inanimate praise God? Merely by being what they have been created to be, by fulfilling their purpose and design: the sun by shining, fire by burning, wind by blowing, birds by flying, humanity by praising and serving God. Sin, in one manner of speaking, is to reject that design, to exchange the God-given natural function for the unnatural, and act in a manner that is "contrary to nature" (Rom 1:26ff).

#### Psalm 149-I

Psalm 148 is a Psalm of praise to God the creator. Psalm 149 is a psalm of praise to God the redeemer. In particular it celebrates victory over the enemies of Israel. Kidner divides the Psalm in two:

the church jubilant (vv 1-5); and the church militant (vv 6-9).

The military metaphors of verses 6 and 7 represent "the extension of the kingdom of peace . . . the spreading gospel," says Motyer.<sup>227</sup> The Psalm anticipates the establishment of Messiah's kingdom, when Christ goes forth conquering, and to conquer (Rev 6:2).

# Psalm 149-II

The fourth psalm of the "Great Hallel," verses 6-9 suggest a martial setting, perhaps as a song sung in celebration of a military victory. Like Psalm 148, it is a summons to worship.

# Psalm 149-III

Verse 1 sometimes is appealed to in order to justify perpetual liturgical revolution ("new song") and verse 3 to justify classifying dance as an element of worship. Since there is no evidence of dance ever being a part of temple worship (whereas we are told of prayer, singing, and Scripture reading), and since for 2000 years the church has read this Psalm without imagining that dance should be a part of its worship, this is a dubious deduction to make. The same may be said of singing for joy in one's bed and of praising God with a two-edged sword (vv 5 & 6).<sup>228</sup> Not

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Motver, "Psalms," 583.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> "An unexpected element in corporate worship" say the ESV Study Bible notes. Exactly.

everything described in the psalms is meant to be acted out in the assembly. The point, rather, is that God should be praised in all of life and every setting, whether through dance (as perhaps at a wedding or victory celebration), on one's bed, or in battle.

#### Psalm 149-IV

The psalm envisions periodic additions to the church's repertoire of song (v 1 and "new song"). How so? Not so as to replace the established canon (the 150 psalms), but gradually to supplement it. The 150 psalms are forever the foundational hymnal of the church.

## Psalm 149-V

Motyer sees the "bed" and the "sword" (v 6) as "the balanced Christian life." The bed represents "the restful security of our salvation with all its accompanying joy." The sword, "the evangelistic thrust of the gospel," the sword of the spirit. He urges us to hold the two together. "Praise without the sword is spiritual self-indulgence; the sword without praise is joyless duty."<sup>229</sup>

284

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Motyer, *Psalms by the Day*, 422.

#### Psalm 150-I

"We have now reached the last summit of the mountain chain of Psalms. It rises high into the clear azure, and its brow is bathed in the sunlight of the eternal world of worship. It is a rapture. The poet-prophet is full of inspiration and enthusiasm. He stays not to argue, to teach, to explain; but cries with burning words, 'Praise him, Praise him, Praise ye the LORD.'" (Spurgeon)

#### Psalm 150-II

Each of the last five Psalms begins with the call to "Praise the Lord." Thirteen times the word "praise" is used in Psalm 150. Kidner points out that while each of the first four books of the Psalms ended in doxology, the fifth rounds off the whole Psalter with an entire psalm of praise. Its "brevity" he finds "stimulating." He calls it "a sustained fortissimo of response." <sup>230</sup> Its purpose, suggests Matthew Henry, may be to show the purpose of all the Psalms, that is, "to assist us in praising God."

#### Psalm 150-III

Motyer divides Psalm 150 into two sections:

- 1. Praise appropriate to God, (vv 1, 2). He is praised for His essential nature ("holiness," Motyer's preferred translation of "sanctuary"), in His heavenly realm, and in the earthly scene of his mighty acts. In sum: "according to His excellent greatness."
- 2. *Praise proportionate to humanity* (vv 3-6): by every means (vv 3-5) and by every person (v 6). The psalter ends with "a great shout worthy to act as a climax to the joyfulness of Old Testament religion and to be a foretaste of the 'Glory be to the Father, and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit,' which will fill the courts of heaven and last to all eternity.<sup>231</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Kidner, II:490.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Motyer, "Psalms," 583.

# **Bibliography**

The references to Matthew Henry and Charles Spurgeon are to their *Exposition* and *Treasury of David*, respectively, under the Psalm being considered. They are not referenced by page number because of the multiplicity of versions that have been published over the years.

- Boston, Thomas. *The Crook in the Lot.* 1737; Ross-Shire, Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2002.
- Calvin, John. *The Institutes of the Christian Religion*, Vols. 1 & 2, ed. John T. McNeill. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1960.
- Charnock, Stephen. *The Existence and Attributes of God*, Vols. 1 & 2. 1681-82; Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979.
- Edwards, Jonathan. *The Life of David Brainerd*, ed. Norman Pettit. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1985.
- Henry, Matthew. *Commentary on the Whole Bible*. 1721, Iowa Falls, Iowa: World Bible Publishers, n.d.
- Kidner, Derek. *Psalms*, Vols. I & II. London: InterVarsity Press, 1973-4.
- Ker, John. *The Psalms in History and Biography*. Edinburgh: Andrew Elliot, 1886.
- Lewis, C. S. *Reflections on the Psalms*. London: Geoffrey Bless Ltd., 1958.
- Lewis, Peter, *The Genius of Puritanism*, Haywards Heath Sussex: Carey Publications, 1977.

- McNaugher, John, ed. *The Psalms in Worship*. Pittsburgh: The United Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1907.
- Motyer, J. A. "The Psalms," in *The New Bible Commentary*, 21<sup>st</sup> Century Edition. G. J. Wenham, D. A. Carson, R. T. France, eds.1953; Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 1994.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Psalms by the Day:* A New Devotional Translation. Ross-Shire, Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2016.
- Owen, John. "To the Glory of Christ," in *The Works of John Owen*. 1850-53; Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1965.
- Powlison, David. "I'll Never Get Over It' Help for the Aggrieved." *Journal of Biblical Counseling*, 2014.
- . "How Does Sanctification Work?" Part 2. Journal of Biblical Counseling, 2013.
- Prothero, Rowland E. *The Psalms in Human Life*. London: John Murray, 1904.
- Spurgeon, Charles. *The Treasury of David*, Volumes 1-6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1950.
- Stewart, Neil. "Preaching Experientially from the Psalms," Coastal Empire Reformed Fellowship (CERF), March 13, 2102.
- *Trinity Psalter*, Music Edition. Pittsburgh: Crown & Covenant Publications, 2007.